THE NEW

TESTAMENT,

OR OVR

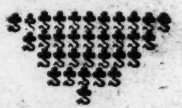
LORD and SAVIOVR,

IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised.

By his Majesties speciall command.

Iohn 1. 17. *The Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by* IESVS CHRIST.



AMSTERDAM.

Printed for C. P.

M. D. C. XLIIII.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CHAP. I.

THE book of ỹ generation of Iesus Christ, the ſon of David, ỹ ſon of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Iſaac, and Iſaac begat Iacob, and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.
3 And Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Eſrom, and Eſrom begat Aram.
4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begat Salmon.
5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab. and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Ieſſe.
6 And Ieſſe begat David the king, & David the king begat Solomon, of her that had been the wife of Vriah.
7 And Solomon begat Roboã, & Roboam begat Abia, & Abia begat Aſa.
8 And Aſa begat Ioſaphat, & Ioſaphat begat Ioram, & Ioram begate Ozias.
9 And Ozias begat Ioathã, & Ioatham begat Achas, & Achas begat Ezekias.
10 And Ezekias begat Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begat Amon, and Amon begat Ioſias.
11 And Ioſias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.
13 and Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor.
14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud
15 and Eliud begat Eleazar, & Eleazar begat Matthã. & Matthan begat Iacob
16 And Iacob begat Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.
17 So al ỹ generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations: & frõ David, until ỹ carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Chriſt, are fourteen generations
18 Now the birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpouled to Ioſeph, before they came together) ſhe was found with child of the holy Ghoſt.
19 Then Ioſeph her husband being a juſt man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, ſaying, Ioſeph, thou ſon of David, fear not to take to thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of ỹ holy Ghoſt.
21 And ſhe ſhal bring forth a ſon, & thou ſhalt cal his Name Ieſus: for he ſhal ſave his people from their ſinnes.
22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,
23 Behold, a virgine ſhalbe with child, & ſhal bring forth a ſon, & they ſhal cal his Name Emanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.)
24 Then Ioſeph being raiſed from ſleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, & took unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not, till ſhe had brought forth her firſt born ſon, and he called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Ieſus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, Behold, there came wiſe men from ỹ Eaſt to Hieruſalem,
2 Saying, Where is he ỹ is born king of the Iewes? for we have ſeen his Star in ỹ Eaſt, & are come to worſhip him.
3 When Herod the king had heard theſe things, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief Prieſts, and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be born.
5 And they ſaid to him, in Bethlehẽ of Iudea, for thus it is writẽ by ỹ prophet
6 And ỹ Bethlehem in ỹ land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhal come a Gouernour, ỹ ſhal rule my people Iſrael.
7 Then Herod when he had privily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time ỹ Star appeared.
8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Go, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, & when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.
9 When they had heard ỹ king, they departed, & lo, the ſtar which they ſaw in ỹ Eaſt, went before them, til it came & ſtood over where ỹ yong child was.
10 When they ſaw the ſtar, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.
11 And when they were come into ỹ houſe, they ſaw ỹ yong child, & Mary his mother, & fel down, & worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they preſented to him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe, and mirrhe.
12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
13 And when they were departed, lo, ỹ angel of ỹ Lord appeared to Ioſeph in a drea, ſaying, ariſe, & take ỹ yong child, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou til I bring thee word: for Herod wil ſeek ỹ yong child to deſtroy him.
14 When he aroſe, he took the yong child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there til the death of Herod, ỹ it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by ỹ Prophet, ſaying, out of Egypt have I called my ſon.
16 Then Herod, when he ſaw ỹ he was mocked of ỹ Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, & ſent forth, & ſlew al ỹ chil-

dren that were in Bethlehem, & in all ỹ coasts therof, from two yeers old, & vnder, according to the time ẅ he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled ỹ which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Iudea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came & dwelt in a city called Nazar: that ỹ it might be fulfilled ẅas spoke by ỹ Prophet, He shalbe called a Nazarene. CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist preaching in ỹ wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by ỹ Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in ỹ wildernes, Prepare ye ỹ way of ỹ Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle abont his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordanes,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of ỹ Pharises & Sadducees com to his Baptisme, he said to thē, O generatiō of vipers, who hath warned you to flee frō ỹ wrath to com?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance,

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say to you, ỹ God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

10 And now also ỹ axe is laide to ỹ roote of ỹ trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you ẅ water to repentance: but he that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare: he shal baptize you ẅ the holy Ghost, and ẅ fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into ỹ garner: but will burn up ỹ chaffe ẅ unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Iesus frō Galilee to Iordan, to Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth us to fulfill al righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of ỹ water: and loe, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, & lighting on him:

17 And loe, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THē was Iesus led up of ỹ spirit into ỹ wildernes to be tempted of ỹ devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when ỹ tempter came to him, he said, If thou be ỹ Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, it is written, Man shal not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thon be the Son of God, Cast thy selfe down: For it is written, He shal give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shal beare thee up, lest at any time dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said to him, It is writtē again, thou shalt not tempt ỹ Lord thy God.

8 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him al the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, Al these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, & behold, Angels came & ministred to him.

12 Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoke by Esaias ỹ Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephtalim, by ỹ way of ỹ sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of ỹ Gentiles:

16 The people that sate in darknesse saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee,

Galilee, saw two brethrē, Simō called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into ỹ sea, (for they were fishers)
19 And he saith unto them, Follow me: & I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, & John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship, & their father, & followed him.
23 And Iesus went about al Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing al manner of sickneſſe, and al manner of diſeaſe among the people.
24 And his fame went thorowout al Syrialand they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatiche, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, & from Decapolies, & from Hieruſalē, & from Iudea, & from beyond Iordan

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,
3 Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhal be comforted.
5 Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhal inherite the earth.
6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhalbe filled.
7 Bleſſed are the merciful: for they ſhal obtaine mercy.
8 Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhal ſee God.
9 Bleſſed are the peace-makers: for they ſhalbe called ỹ children of God.
10 Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhal revile you, & perſecute you, & ſhal ſay al manner of evil againſt you falſly for my ſake.
12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the ſalt of the earth: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhal it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on a hil, cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it under a buſhel: but on a candleſticke, and it giveth light to all that are in the houſe.
16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men that they may ſee your good workes, & glorifie your father which is in heaven
17 Think not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verily I ſay unto you, Till heaven and earth paſſe, one iot or one title ſhal in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, til al be fulfilled.
19 Whoſoever therfore ſhal breake one of theſe leaſt Commandments, & ſhal teach men ſo, he ſhalbe called leaſt in ỹ kingdome of heaven: but whoſoever ſhal do, & teach them, ỹ ſame ſhalbe called great in ỹ kingdome of heaven
20 For I ſay to you, That except your righteouſneſs ſhal exceed ỹ righteouſneſs of ỹ Scribes & Phariſees, ye ſhal in no caſe enter into ỹ kingdome of heaven
21 Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kil, and whoſoever ſhal kil, ſhalbe in danger of the judgement.
22 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhal be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhal ſay to his brother, Racha ſhal be in danger of the counſel: but whoſoever ſhal ſay, Thou foole ſhalbe in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee,
24 Leave there thy gift before ỹ Altar, & go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, & then come & offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles ỹ art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliver thee to the Officer, & ỹ be caſt into priſon.
26 Verily I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, til thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.
27 Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.
28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hel.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hel.
31 It hath beene ſaid, Whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.
32 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhal put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: & whoſoever ſhal marry her ỹ is divorced committeth adultery.
33 Again, ye have heard that it hath beene ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt per-

perfome unto the Lord thine oathes.
34 But I say to you, Sweare not at al, neither by heavē, for it is Gods throne
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great king.
36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.
37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, commeth of evil.
38 Ye have heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, & a tooth for a tooth
39 But I say to you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shal smite thee on y right cheek, turn to him y other also.
40 And if any man wil sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.
41 And whosoever shal compel thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.
42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
43 Ye have heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies: blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the unjust.
46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye: do not even the Publicanes the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more then others? Doe not even the Publicanes so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seen of them: other wise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.
3 But when y doest almes, let not thy left hād know what thy right hād doth
4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shal reward thee openly.
5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, y they may be seen of men. Verily I say to you, they have their reward
6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast cast that thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shal reward thee openly.
7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they think that they shal be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye aske him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.
10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heaven.
11 Give vs this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father wil also forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither wil your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily, I say to you, they have their reward.
17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:
18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shal reward thee openly.
19 Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow, and steale.
20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven: where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shal be ful of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shal be ful of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?
24 No man can serve two masters: for either he wil hate the one and love the other, or els he wil hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
25 Therefore I say to you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shal eat, or what ye shal drink, nor yet for your body what ye shal put on: Is not y life more then meat? & y body then raiment
26 Behold, the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?
27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite to his stature?
28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the

field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in al his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherfore if God so clothe ỹ grasse of the field, which to day is, & to morrow is cast into ỹ ovē shal he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, what shal we eate? or what shal we drinke? or wherewithal shal we be clothed?

32 (For after al these things doe Gentiles seeke:) for your heavenly Father knoweth ỹ ye have need of al these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shal be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shal take thought for the things of it selfe; sufficient unto the day, is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

IVdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shal be judged: & with what measure ye mete, it shalbe measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote ỹ is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not ỹ beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt ỹ say to thy brother, let me pul out ỹ mote out of thine eye, & behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite first cast out the beam out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, & turn & rent you.

7 Aske, and it shal be given you: seek, and ye shal find: knock, and it shal be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shal be opened.

9 Or what mā is ther of you, who if his son ask bread, wil he give him a stone.

10 Or if he aske a fish, wil he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shal your father giue in heaven give good things to thē ỹ ask him.

12 Therefore al things what soever ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shal know them by their fruits: do men gather grapes of thorns or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire:

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdome of heauen, but he that doth ỹ wil of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many wil say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

23 And then wil I professe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I wil liken him to a wise man, which built his house upon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fel not, for it was founded upon a rocke.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shal be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fal of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come down from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I wil be ỹ cleane. & immediatly his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith to him, See ỹ tel no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the Priest, and offer ỹ gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

5 And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith unto him, I wil come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that ỹ shouldest come under my roof: but speak ỹ word only, and my servant shal be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me, and I say

to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my servant, Do this, & he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shal come from the east and West, and shal sit down with Abraham, & Isaac, and Iacob, in y kingdom of heaven.

12 But y children of y kingdome shal be cast out into outer darknes: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many y were possessed w devils, and he cast out y spirits w his word, & healed al that were sicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I wil follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the ayre have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and burie my father.

22 And Iesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in y Sea, insomuch y the ship was covered w y waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with devils comming out of the Tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do w thee, Iesus thou Son of God: Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold the whole herd of swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fledde, and went their wayes into the city, and tolde every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said unto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blaspheneth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye evill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, arise, & walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (Then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and goe unto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power to men.

9 And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man nam d Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me, and he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate down with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it they said unto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master w Publicanes & sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard y, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sick.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, I wil have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to cal the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we & the Pharises fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the daves wil come when the bridegroom shal be taken from them, and then shal they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth

cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things, unto them behold, there came a certain ruler & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead, but come & lay thy hand upon her, & she shal live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For he said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shal be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was com into y houfe, the blind men came to him; and Jesus saith to them, Beleeve ye y I am able to do this? They said to him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it to you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charg.d them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in al that countrey.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, y dumb spake, & y multitudes marvelled saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But y Pharisees said, He casteth out y devils throug' y prince of y devils.

35 And Jesus went about al the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitude, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, & were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepheard.

37 Then saith he unto his Disciples, The harvest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the harvest, y he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 And when he had called to him his twelve Disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits to cast them out, & to heal al manner of sicknesses, and al manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: y first, Simō, who is called Peter, & Andrew his brother, James son of Zebedee, & John his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying: The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely yee have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into what soever city or town ye shal enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide til ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come on it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoever shal not receive you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shal bee more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therfore wise as serpents and harmles as doves.

17 But bewate of men: for they will deliver you up to the Councels, & they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shal be brought before Governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and y Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how or what ye shal speake: for it shal be given you in that same houre what ye shal speake.

20 For it is not ye y speak, but the spirit of your father y speaketh in you.

21 And y brother shal deliver up the brother to death, & the father y child, & y children shal rise up against their parents, & cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shal be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that

endureth to the end shal bee saved.
23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shal not have gone over the cities of Israel, til the Son of man bee come.
24 The Disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.
25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shal they cal thē of his houshold.
26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shal not be revealed, & hid, that shal not be known.
27 What I tel you in darknes, that speake ye in light: & what ye hear in yeare, ý preach ye upon the house tops.
28 And feare not them which kil the body, but are not able to kil the soul: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hel.
29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing: and one of them shal not fal on the ground without your Father?
30 But the very haires of your head are al numbred.
31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.
32 Whosoever therefore shal confesse me before men, him wil I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.
33 But whosoever shal deny me before men, him wil I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, & the daughter against her mother, & the daughter in law against her mother in law.
36 And a mans foes shal be they of his owne houshold.
37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, & he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.
38 And he that taketh not his crosse, & followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
39 He that findeth his life shal lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shal finde it.
40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in ý name of a righteous man shal receive a righteous mans reward.
42 And whosoever shal give to drink to one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in ý name of a disciple, verily I say to you, hee shal in no wise lose his reward. CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach, and to preach in their cities.
2 Now when Iohn had heard in the Prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?
4 Iesus answered, & said unto them, Go & shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:
5 The blind receive their sight, & ý lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, & ý deaf hear, the dead are raised up, & ý poor have the Gospel preached to them.
6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.
7 And as they departed, Iesus began to say to ý multitudes, concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? o they ý wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a Prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, ý shal prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say to you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn ý Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.
12 And from the daies of Iohn ý Baptist til now, ý kingdome of heaven suffereth violence, & ý violent take it by force.
13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied until Iohn.
14 And if ye wil receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.
15 He ý hath ears to hear, let him hear.
16 But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like to children sitting in the markets, & calling to their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped to you, & ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.
20 Then began he to upbraid ý cities wherin most of his mighty work were done, because they repented not.
21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if ý mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth & ashes.
22 But I say unto you it shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Zidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.
23 And ý Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to hel: for if the mighty works which have bee done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.
24 But I say unto you, That it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.
25 At that time Iesus answered and said:

said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven & earth, because thou hast hid these things from ỳ wise, & prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered to mee of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but ỳ Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, & he to whom soever the Son wil reveal him.

28 Come unto me al ye ỳ labour, and are heavy laden, & I wil give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, & learn of me, for I am meek, & lowly in heart, and ye shal find rest to your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light. CHAP. XII.

AT that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him? Behold, the disciples do that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath day.

3 But he said to them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, & they that were with him,

4 How he entred into ỳ house of God, & did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them ỳ were with him, but onely for ỳ priests?

5 Or, have ye not read in ỳ law, how ỳ on ỳ Sabbath daies ỳ priests in ỳ temple prophane ỳ Sabbath, & are blameles?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I wil have mercy, & not sacrifice, ye would not have cõdemned ỳ guiltles.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 And behold, ther was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath daies? ỳ they might accuse him.

11 And he said to them, What man shal ther be among you, that shal have and one sheep, and if it fal into a pit on the Sabbath day, wil he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do wel on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand: & he stretched it forth, & it was restored whole like as ỳ other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out and held a counsel against him how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: & great multitudes followed him, & he healed them al.

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias ỳ Prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whõ I have chosen, my beloved in whõ my soul is wel pleased: I wil put my Spirit on him, & he shal shew iudgement to ỳ Gentiles.

19 He shal not strive, nor cry, neither shal any man hear his voice in ỳ streets.

20 A bruised reed shal he not breake, & smoaking flaxe shal he not quench, til he send forth iudgement to victory.

21 And in his Name shal ỳ Gentiles trust.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind & dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And al the people were amazed, & said, Is this the Son of David?

24 But when ỳ Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub ỳ prince of ỳ devils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, & said to them, Every kingdome deuided against it self, is brought to desolatiõ: and every city or house deuided against it self, shal not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shal then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whõ do your children cast them out? Therefore they shal be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, & spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he wil spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherfore I say unto you, All maner of sin and blasphemy, shal be forgiven unto men: but ỳ blasphemy against ỳ holy Ghost shal not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against ỳ Son of man, it shal be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or els make ỳ tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of ỳ good treasure of ỳ heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say to you, That every idle word that men shal speak, they shal give account therof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words shalt thou be iustified, & by thy words shalt be condemned.

38 Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying: Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered, and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given vnto it, but

the signe of the Prophet Ionas.
40 For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineve shal rise in judgement with this generation, and shal condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
42 The Queene of the South shal rise up in iudgement with this generatiō, and shal condemn it, for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow drie places seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I wil return into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwel there: and the last state of that man is worse then ỹ first. even so shal it be also to this wicked generatiō
46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him
47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speak with thee.
48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shal do the wil of my Father which is in heaven, ỹ same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him; so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
3 And he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fel by the way side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fel vpon stony places, wher they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang vp, because they had no deepnes of earth.
6 And when the sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away.
7 And some fel among thornes: & the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.
8 But other fel into good ground, & brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to hear, let him hear this.
10 And the Disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?
11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is given vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not given.
12 For whosoever hath, to him shal be given, and he shal have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shal be taken away, even ỹ he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shal heare, and shal not vnderstand, & seeing ye shal see, and not perceive.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, & their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, & should be conuerted, and I should heal them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I say to you, that many Prophets, & righteous mē have desired to see those things which ye see, & have not seen them: & to heare those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.
18 Heare ye therfore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of ỹ kingdome, & understandeth it not, thē cometh ỹ wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But he that receiued ỹ seed into stony places, ỹ same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiueth seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.
24 Another parable put he forth to them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is likened to a man, which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, & brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said to thē, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said to him, Wilt thou then ỹ we go & gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye go-

ther

ther up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together til the harvest: and in y time of harvest I wil say to the reapers, Gather ye together first y tares, & binde thē in bundleste burn thē: but gather y wheat into my barn

31 Another parable put he forth unto thē, saying, The kingdom of heavē is like unto a graine of mustard seed, w a man took and sowed in his field,

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown, it is y greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the air come & lodge in the branches therof.

33 Another parable spake he to them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, til the whole was leavened.

34 Al these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables, and without parables spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I wil ope my mouth in parables, I wil utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, & went into the house: & his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare to us the parable of the tares of y field.

37 He answered, and said to them, He y soweth the good seed, is y Son of man.

38 The field is y world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but y tares are y children of y wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devill. The harvest is the end of the world, And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shal it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shal send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdome al things that offend, & them which do iniquity:

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire: there shal be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shal the righteous shine forth as y Sun in y kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him heare.

44 Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like to treasure hid in a field, y which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy therof goeth and selleth al that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold al that hee had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which when it was ful, they drew to shore, & sate down, & gathered the good into vessels, but cast y bad away

49 So shal it be at y end of the world, the Angels shal come forth, and sever the wicked from among the iust.

50 And shal cast them into the furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have yee understood al these things? They say unto him Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he to them; Therfore every Scribe which is instructed unto y kingdome of heaven, is like to a man y is an housholder, w bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old

53 And it came to pass, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And whē he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue insomuch y they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, & these mighty works?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not al with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him, But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselves in him.

3 For Herod had laid holde on Iohn, & bound him, & put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them that sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damosel, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they fol-

followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, this is a desart place, and ỹ time is now past; send ỹ multitude away, ỹ they may go into ỹ villages & buy themselves victuals.
16 But Iesus said unto them, They need not depart: give ye them to eat.
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, & brake, and gave the loaves to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did al eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets ful.
21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in ỹ fourth watch of ỹ night, Iesus went unto the walking on ỹ Sea.
26 And when ỹ disciples saw him walking on ỹ sea, they were troubled, saying It is a spirit: & they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good chear: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.
35 And when the men of ỹ place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all ỹ were diseased,
36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Iesus Scribes & Pharises, ẅ were of Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered, and said to them, Why do ye also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God comanded, saying; Honour thy father & mother: & he ỹ curseth father or mother, let him die ỹ death.
5 But ye say, whosoever shal say to his father or mother, It is a gift by whatsoever ỹ mightest be profited by me.
6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shal be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, wel did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me & their mouth & honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far fro me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.
10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.
11 Not ỹ which goeth into ỹ mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, & said to him, Knowest thou ỹ ỹ Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered, and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shal be rooted up.
14 Let them alone, they be blind leaders of ỹ blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shal fal into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do ye not yet understand, ỹ whatsoever entreth in at ỹ mouth goeth into ỹ belly, & is cast out into ỹ draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnes, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.
21 Then Iesus went thence, & departed into the coasts of Tyre & Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David: my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.
24 But he answered, & said, I am not sent, but to the lost sheep of ỹ house of Israel.
25 Then

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fal from their masters table.
28 Then Iesus answered, & said unto her O woman, great is thy faith: be it to thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from y very hour.
29 And Iesus departed from thence, & came nigh to y Sea of Galilee & went up into a mountain, & sate down there.
30 And great multitudes came unto him having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Iesus feet, and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 Then Iesus called his Disciples to him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in y way.
33 And his disciples say to him, whece should we have so much bread in y wilderness, as to fil so great a multitude?
34 And Iesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat & were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets ful.
38 And they y did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away y multitude, & took ship, & came into y coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also & the Sadduces, came, & tempting, desired him y he would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather, for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and can ye not discern the signes of the times?
4 A wicked & adulterous generation seeks after a sign, & there shal no sign be given to it, but the sign of y Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come unto the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 Then Iesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.
8 Which when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread.
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember y five loaves of y five thousand, & how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither y seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it y ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, y ye should beware of y leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?
12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces:
13 When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?
14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and other Ieremias, or one of the prophets.
15 He saith unto them, but whom say ye that I am?
16 And Simō Peter answered, & said, Thou art Christ y Sō of y living God.
17 And Iesus answered, & said unto him, Blessed art y Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh & blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my father which is in heaven.
18 And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church: and the gates of hel shal not prevail against it.
19 And I will give to thee the keyes of y kingdom of heaven: & whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shal be bound in heaven: whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tel no man that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 From that time forth began Iesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, & began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: This shall not be to thee.
23 But he turned, and said unto Peter: Get thee behind me, Satan: Thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.
24 Then said Iesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoever will save his life, shal lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shal find it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shal gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: And then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shal not tast of death, til they see the Son of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after six days, Iesus taketh Peter, James & John his brother, & bringeth thē up to an high mountain apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moses, & Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter and said unto Iesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: & behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fel on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eies, they saw no man, save Iesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel no vision to no man until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Elias truely shal first come, and restore al things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: Likewise shal also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood y he spake unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, & saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, & sore vexed: for oft times he falls into y fire, & oft into y water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles & perverse generation, how long shall I be w you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Thē came y disciples to Iesus apart, & said, why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said to them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say to you, if ye have faith, as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shal say to this mountain, remove hence to yōder place, & it shal remove, & nothing shall be impossible to you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said unto them, The Son of man shalbe betrayed into y hands of men:

23 And they shal kil him, & the third day he shal be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children or of strangers.

26 Peter saith to him, Of strangers. Iesus saith to him, Thē are y children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go y to the Sea, & cast an hook, & take up the fish y first cometh up: & when y hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take & give to them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Iesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my Name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shal offend one of these little ones, which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee, it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hel fire.

10 Take heed y ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say to you, y in heaven their Angels do alwaies behold y face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave y nine and ninety, and goeth into the mountains,

taine, & seeketh ỹ which is gon astray.
13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.
14 Even so, it is not the wil of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15 Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tel him his fault betweene thee and him alone. If he shal hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
16 But if he wil not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.
17 And if he shal neglect to hear thē, tel it to the Church: but if he neglect to hear the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, & a Publican.
18 Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shal bind on earth, shalbe bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heaven.
19 Again I say unto you, ỹ if two of you shal agree on earth as touching any thing ỹ they shal ask, it shalbe done for them of my Father which is in heaven.
20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.
21 Then came Peter unto him, & said: Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, & I forgive him? til seven times?
22 Iesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.
23 Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.
24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.
25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
26 The servant therefore fel down & worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, & I wil pay thee al.
27 Then the Lord of ỹ servant was mooved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But ỹ same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, & took him by the throat, saying, pay me that thou owest.
29 And his fellow servant fel down at his feet, & besought him, saying, Have patience with me, & I wil pay thee al.
30 And he would not, but went & cast him in prison, til he should pay ỹ debt.
31 So whē his fellow servāts saw what was done, they were very sorry, & came & told unto their lord al ỹ was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant: I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:
33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, til he should pay all that was due unto him.
35 So likewise shal my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordane.
2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.
3 The Phārisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered, & said to them, Have ye not read, ỹ he ὁ made them at ỹ beginning, made thē male & female?
5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father & mother, & shal cleave to his wife; & they twain shalbe one flesh.
6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therfore God hath joined together, let not mā put asunder.
7 They say to him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts suffred you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say to you, Whosoever shal put away his wife, except it be for fornicatiō, & shal marry another, cōmitteth adultery: & who so marrieth her ỹ is put away, doth commit adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.
12 For ther are some Eunuches, ὁ were so born from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, ὁ were made Eunuches of men: & there be Eunuches, ὁ have made themselves Eunuches for ỹ kingdom of heavens sake. He ỹ is able to receive it, let him receive it.
13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, & forbid thē not to come to me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came and said to him, Good master, what good thing shal I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandments.
18 He saith to him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not

not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnes
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet?
21 Iesus said unto him: if thou wilt be perfect, go and sell thy substance, & give to the poor, & thou shalt haue treasure in heaven: and come and follow me
22 But when the youn̄ man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions
23 Then said Iesus unto his disciples, Verily I say to you, y a rich man shal hardly enter into y kingdom of heaue.
24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them: & said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible
27 Then answered Peter, & said unto him, Lo, we have forsaken al, and followed thee, what shal we have therfore?
28 And Iesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, y ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when y Son of man shal sit in y throne of his glory, ye also shal sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelue tribes of Israel.
29 And every one y hath forsaken houses or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shal receiue an hundred fold, and shal inherit everlasting life.
30 But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last shal be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place.
4 And said to them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right I wil give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here al the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shal ye receive.
8 So when Even was come, the lord of y vineyard saith to his steward, Cal the labourers, & give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.
10 But when y first came, they supposed y they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny
11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house.
12 Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?
14 Take y thine is, and go thy way, I wil give unto this last even as to thee.
15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wil with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?
16 So the last shalbe first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen
17 And Iesus going up to Hierusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them.
18 Behold, we go up to Hierusalem, and y Son of man shal be betrayed unto y chief Priests, & unto y Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death.
19 And shal deliver him to y Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, & to crucifie him: and y third day he shal rise again.
20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on my right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.
22 But Iesus answered, & said, ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of y cup y I shal drink of, & to be baptized with y baptisme y I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.
23 And he said to them, Ye shal drink indeed of my cup, & be baptized w the baptisme y I am baptized w: but to sit on my right hand, & on my left, is not mine to give: but it shalbe given to the for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Iesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.
26 But it shal not be so among you, but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your seruant.
28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, & to give his life a ransome for many.
29 And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 And behold, two blind men sitting by

by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, ỹ Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord ỹ Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, what wil ye that I shal doe unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassiõ on them, & touched their eyes; & immediatly their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples.

2 Saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shal find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, & bring them to me.

3 And if any man say ought to you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, & straightway he wil send them.

4 All this was don, ỹ it might be fulfilled ỹ was spoken by ỹ Prophet saying

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth unto thee, meeke, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them;

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their cloathes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooved, saying, who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus ỹ Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee

12 And Jesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers & the seats of them ỹ sold doves.

13 And said to them, It is written, My house shal be called ỹ house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blind & the lame came to him in the Temple, & he healed them.

15 And when the chefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, & saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, & went out of the city into Bethany, & he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a figtree in ỹ way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said to it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever; & presently ỹ figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Jesus answered, & said to them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, & doubt not, ye shal not only do this which is done to ỹ figtree, but also if ye shall say to this mountain, Be ỹ removed, and be ỹ cast into ỹ sea, it shal be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shal ask in prayer, believing, ye shal receive.

23 And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie?

24 And Jesus answered, & said unto them, I also wil ask you one thing, which if ye tel me, I in likewise wil tel you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heaven, he wil say to us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shal say, Of men, we feare ỹ people, for al hold Johnas a Prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus and said, we cannot tel. And he said unto them, Neither tel I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 But what think you? A certain man had two sons; & he came to ỹ first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I wil not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. & he answered and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did ỹ wil of his father? They say to him, ỹ first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily, I say to you, ỹ the Publicans & the harlots goe into ỹ kingdome of God before you.

32 For John came to you in the way of righteousnes, & ye believed him not: but Publicans & harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, ỹ ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, & hedged it round about, and digged a wimpresse in it, & built a tower, & let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to ỹ husbandmen, ỹ they might receive ỹ fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his servants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servãts, more than

y sonne: 38 but they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his
son, saying, they will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the
son, they said among themselves, this
is the heir, come, let us kil him, and let
us seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him and cast him
out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the
vineyard commeth, what will he do
unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will mise-
rably destroy those wicked men, and
will let out his vineyard unto other
husbandmen, which shall render him
the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith to them, Did ye never
read in the Scriptures, y stone which the
builders reiected, the same is become
the head of the corner? This is y Lords
doing, & it is marvelous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I to you, y kingdome
of God shal be taken fro you, & giuẽ to
a natiõ bringing forth y fruit therof.
44 And whosoever shal fal on this
stone shal be broken: but on whosoever
it shal fal, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and
Pharisees had heard his parables, they
perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands
on him, they feared the multitude, be-
cause they took him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, and spake unto
them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdome of heaven is like
unto a certaine king, which made a
marriage for his son:
3 And sent forth his servants to call
them that were bidden to the wedding,
and they would not come.
4 Again he sent forth other servants,
saying, Tel them which are bidden Be-
hold, I have prepared my dinner, my
oxen and my fat lings are killed, and al
things are ready: come to the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went
their wayes, one to his farme, another
to his marchandise:
6 And y remnant took his servants,
& intreated thẽ spitefully, & slew them.
7 But when the King heard thereof,
he was wroth, and he sent forth his ar-
mies, and destroyed those murtherers,
and burnt up their citie.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The
wedding is ready, but they which were
bidden, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high
waies, and as many as ye shal finde, bid
to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the
high wayes, & gathered together al, as
many as they found, both bad & good,
and y wedding was furnished w guests.
11 And when the king came in to see
the guests, he saw there a man, which
had not on a wedding garment.
12 And he saith to him, Friend, how
camest y in hither, not having a wed-
ding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said y king to y servants, bind
him hand and foot, & take him away,
and cast him into outer darkness, there
shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are
chosen.
15 Then went the Pharisees, and
took counsell, how they might intan-
gle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out unto him their
disciples, with the Herodians, saying,
Master, we know that thou art true,
and teachest the way of God in truth,
neither caredst thou for any man: for
thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tel us therefore, what thinkest
thou? is it lawful to give tribute unto
Cesar, or not.
18 But Iesus perceived their wickednes,
& said, why tẽpt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And
they brought unto him a peny.
20 And he said unto them, whose is
this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then
saith he unto them, Render therefore
unto Cesar the things which are Cesars,
and to God, y things w are Gods.
22 When they had heard these words,
they marueiled, and left him, and
went their way.
23 The same day came to him the
Sadducees, which say that there is no
resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said
a man die having no children, his bro-
ther shal marry his wife, and raise up
seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven bre-
thren, and the first when he had mar-
ried a wife, deceased, and having no
issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the
third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of al the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection,
whose wife shall she be of the seven?
for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said unto
them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the
Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they nei-
ther marry nor are giuen in marriage,
but are as y Angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection
of y dead, have ye not read that which
was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the
God of Isaac, & y God of Iacob? God
is not y God of y dead, but of y living.
33 And when y multitude heard this,
they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had heard
that he had put y Sadducees to silence,
they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a
lawyer, asked him a question tem-
pting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Com-
mandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said to him, Thou shalt love
the

the Lord thy God w̄ al thy heart, and
with al thy soul, and w̄ al thy minde.
38 This is the first, and great Com-
mandement.
39 And ẏ second is like unto it. Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements
hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 While the Pharisees were gathe-
red together, Iesus asked of them,
42 Saying, what think ye of Christ?
whose son is he? they say unto him,
The son of David.
43 He saith to them, How then doth
David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand, til I make
thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If David then call him Lord,
how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answere
him a word neither durst any man (frō
ẏ day forth) ask him any mo questiōs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude,
and to his Disciples,
2 Saying, the Scribes and the Pha-
risees sit in Moses seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid
you observe, that observe and do: but
doe not ye after their workes; for they
say, and doe not.
4 For they bind heavie burdens, and
grieuous to be born, and lay them on
mens shoulders, but they thēselves wil
not moue them w̄ one of their fingers.
5 But all their works they doe, for
to be seene of men: they make broad
their phylacteries, and enlarge the
borders of their garments.
6 And love the vppermost rooms at
feasts, & ẏ chief seats in ẏ Sinagogues.
7 And greetings in the markets, and
to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi; for
one is your Master, even Christ, and
all ye are brethren.
9 And cal no man your father on earth;
for one is your father w̄ is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for
one is your Master, even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you,
shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt him-
selfe, shall be abased: and he that shal
humble himselfe, shall be exalted.
13 But wo unto you Scribes & Phari-
sees hypocrites; for ye shut up ẏ king-
dome of heaven against men: for ye
neither go in your selves, neither suf-
fer ye them that are entring to goe in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites; for ye deuour wid-
dowes houses, and for a pretence make
long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue
the greater Damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites: for ye compass sea &
land to make one proselyte, and when
he is made, ye make him two fold more
the child of hell then your selues.
16 Wo to you ye blind guides, which
say, whosoeuer shal swear by ẏ Tem-
ple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shal
swear by ẏ gold of ẏ tēple he is a debtor
17 Ye fools & blind: for whether is
greater, the gold, or the Temple,
which sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shal swear by ẏ Al-
tar it is nothing: but whosoever swea-
reth by ẏ gift ẏ is upon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fools and blind: for whether
is greater, the gift, or the Altar that
sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by
the Altar sweareth by it, and by all
things thereon.
21 And whoso shall sweare by the
Temple, sweareth by it, and by him
that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by hea-
ven, sweareth by the throne of God,
and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites, for ye pay tithe of mint, &
annise, & cummin, & have omitted the
weightier matters of ẏ Law, iudgemēt,
mercy, & faith, these ought ye to have
done & not to leave the other vndone.
24 Ye blind guides, which straine at
a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Wo unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites; for ye make clean ẏ outside
of ẏ cup, & of the platter, but within
they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first
that w̄ is within the cup & platter, that
the outside of them may be clean also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes & Pharisees,
hypocrites; for ye are like to whited se-
pulchres, which indeed appeare beauti-
full outward, but are within full of
dead mens bones, and of uncleannesse.
28 Even so, ye also outwardly ap-
peare righteous unto men, but with-
in ye are ful of hypocrisie & iniquity.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites; because ye build the
tombs of the Prophets, and garnish
the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had bin in the daies
of our fathers, we would not haue bin
partakers with them in the blood of
the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto
your selues that ye are the children of
them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of
your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generatiō of vipers.
How can ye escape ẏ dānation of hell?
34 Wherefore behold, I send unto
you Prophets, & wisemen, and Scribes,
and some of them ye shal kil and cru-
cifie, and some of them shal ye scourge
in your Synagogues, and persecute
them from city to city:
35 That on you may come al ẏ righ-
teous blood shed upon ẏ earth, from ẏ
blood of righteous Abel, unto ẏ blood
of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whō ye
slew between ẏ Temple & the Altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, all these
things shal come upon this generatiō

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou ẏ killest the prophets, & stonest them ẅ are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as an hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say to you, Ye shal not see me henceforth, til ye shal say, Blessed is he ẏ commeth in the Name of ẏ Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.
2 And Iesus said to them, See ye not al these things? Verily I say unto you, ther shal not be left ther one stone upon another ẏ shal not be thrown down.
3 And as he sate upon ẏ mount of Olives, ẏ disciples came to him privatly, saying, Tel us, when shal these things be? & what shalbe ẏ signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed ẏ no man deceive you
5 For many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: & shal deceive many.
6 And ye shal hear of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and Pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places:
8 Al these are ẏ beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shal they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shal kil you: and ye shal be hated of al natiōs for my Nams sake
10 And then shal many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shal hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shal arise, and shall deceiue many.
12 And because iniquity shal abound, the love of many shal waxe colde.
13 But he that shal endure unto the end, the same shall be saued.
14 And this Gospel of ẏ kingdō shall be preached in al ẏ world, for a witnes to al nations, & then shal ẏ end come.
15 When ye therfore shal see ẏ abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel ẏ Prophet, stand in the holy place, ẏ whoso readeth let him vnderstand.)
16 Then let them that be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.
17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them ẏ are ẅ child, & to them ẏ give suck in those daies.
20 But pray you ẏ your flight be not in ẏ winter, neither on ẏ Sabbath day.
21 For then shalbe great tribulation such as was not since ẏ beginning of ẏ world to this time, no nor never shalbe
22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake, those daies shal be shortned.
23 Thē if any man shal say to you, Lo here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.
24 For there shal arise false Christs, & false Prophets, & shal shew great signs and wonders: insomuch ẏ (if it were possible) they shal deceiue ẏ very elect
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desart, go not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.
27 For as ẏ lightning cōmeth out of ẏ East, & shineth even to ẏ west, so shal also the comming of ẏ Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever ẏ carkeises, there will the Eagles be gathered together.
29 Immediately after ẏ tribulatiō of those dayes shal ẏ Sun be darkened, & ẏ Moon shal not give her light, & the Starres shal fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shal be shaken.
30 And thē shal appeare ẏ signe of ẏ Son of man in heaven: & then shal al ẏ tribes of ẏ earth mourne, & they shal see ẏ Son of man comming in ẏ clouds of heaven, with power & great glory.
31 And he shall send his Angels ẅ a great sound of a trumpet, & they shal gather together his elect from ẏ foure winds, frō one end of heavē to ẏ other
32 Now learne a parable of ẏ figtree: whē his branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaves, ye know ẏ Sūmer is nigh.
33 So likewise ye when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neer, even at the dores.
34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shal not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shal not pass away
36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as y daies of Noe were, so shal also the comming of ẏ Son of man be.
38 For as in ẏ dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating & drinking, marrying, & giving in marriage, until ẏ day ẏ Noe entred into the Ark.
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and rook them al away: so shal also the comming of ẏ Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shal be taken, and ẏ other left.
41 Two women shal be grinding at ẏ mil, ẏ one shalbe taken, & ẏ other left.
42 Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Son of man commeth.
45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant whō his lord hath made ruler over

over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhal find ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhal make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But & if y evil ſervant ſhal ſay in his heart: my lord delayeth his coming:

49 And ſhal begin to ſmite his fellow ſervants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of y ſervant ſhal come in a day when he looketh not for him, & in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhal cut him aſunder, & appoint him his portion w y hypocrites: there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

Then ſhall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh, took their lamps, and took no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe took oyle in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, behold, the Bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then al thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And y fooliſh ſaid to y wiſe, give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gon out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo leſt there be not enough for us, and you, but go ye rather to them that ſel, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the door was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a farre countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one: to every man according to his ſeveral ability, & ſtraightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went & traded with the ſame, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, & reckoneth w them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, ſaying, lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents more.

21 His Lord ſaid unto him, well done thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I wil make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

22 He alſo y had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithful over a few things. I wil make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went, and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, & ſaid to him, Thou wicked & ſlothful ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap wher I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my comming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therfore y talent from him, & give it to him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath ſhal be given, and he ſhal have abundance: but from him that hath not ſhalbe taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhal be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man ſhal come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhalbe gathered all nations, and he ſhal ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth the ſheep from the goates.

33 And he ſhal ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then ſhal the king ſay to them on his right hand, come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherite the kingdom prepared for you from y foundation of y world.

35 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me meat: I was thirſty, & ye gave me drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me, I was ſick, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came unto me.

37 Then ſhal the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord; when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſtie, and gave thee drink?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger and took thee in? or naked, & clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee?

40 And the king ſhal anſwere, & ſay to them, Verily, I ſay to you, inaſmuch

as ye have don it to one of the least of these my brethre, ye have don it to me.
41 Then shal he say also to them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat, I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink.
43 I was a stranger, & ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison and ye visited me not.
44 Then shal they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shal he answere them, saying, Verily, I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And these shal go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples.
2 Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief Priests and the Scribes, & the Elders of the people unto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas.
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kil him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among y people.
6 Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper.
7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointement and powred it on his head, as he sate at meat.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, to what purpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Iesus understood it, he said to them, why trouble ye y woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.
12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.
13 Verily, I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shalbe preached in y whole world, ther shal also this, y this woman hath don be told for a memorial of her.
14 Then one of the twelve called Iudas Iscariot, went unto y chief Priests.
15 And said unto them, What wil ye give me, and I wil deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came unto Iesus, saying unto him, where wilt y we prepare for thee to eat y Passeover?
18 And he said, go into y city, to such a man, & say unto him, y master saith, My time is at hand, I wil keep y Passover at thy house with my Disciples.
19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeover?
20 Now when the Even was come, he sate down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat he said, verily, I say to you, y one of you shal betray me.
22 And they were exceedingly sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shal betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.
25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 And as they were eating, Iesus took bread and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the Disciples, and said, take, eat this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave thankes, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.
28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say unto you, I wil not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an himne, they went out into y mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Iesus unto them, Al ye shalbe offended because of me this night: for it is written, I wil smite the Shepheard, and the sheep of the flock shalbe scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered & said unto him, though al men shalbe offended because of thee, yet wil I never be offended.
34 Iesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said to him, though I should die with thee, yet wil I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 Then commeth Iesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, my soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, & watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face and prayed saying, O my Father, if it be possible let this cup passe

passe from me: nevertheles, not as I wil, but as thou wilt.

41 And he commeth unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre.

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not to temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away again the second time and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy wil be done.

43 And he came & found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve came, & with him a great multitude wt swords & staves frō the chief Priests & Elders of ye people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, whomsoever I shal kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said unto him, Friend, wherfore art ye come? then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and took him.

51 And behold one of them which were with Iesus stretched out his hād, & drew his sword, & strook a servant of the high priests, & smote off his ear.

52 Then said Iesus to him, put up again thy sword into his place: for al they yt take ye sword, shal perish wt the sword.

53 Thinkest ye yt I cannot now pray to my Father, & he shal presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scripture be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Iesus to the multitudes. Are ye come out as against a thief, wt swords & staves for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, & ye laid no hold on me.

56 But al this was done, yt the Scriptures of ye prophets might be fulfilled: then al ye disciples forsook him & fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the scribes, and the Elders were al embled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto ye high Priests palace, & went in, & sate with the servants to see ye end.

59 Now the chief Priests & Elders, & al the Counsel, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death:

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses;

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, & to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, & said to him, answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And ye high priest answered, & said to him, I adjure thee by ye living God, yt thou tell us, whether yt be the Christ, ye Son of God.

64 Iesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shal ye see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then ye high Priest rent his cloathes, saying, he hath spoke blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? Lo, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him: and others smote him with the palmes of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, Thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sate without in the palace: a damosel came unto him, saying, thou also wast wt Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also wt Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, ye shalt deny me thrice, And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

When the morning was come, al the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsel against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, & brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is yt to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief Priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel & bought wt the y potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, the field of blood unto this day.

9 Then

9 (Then was fulfilled ỳ which was spoken by Jeremy ỳ Prophet, saying: & they tooky thirtie peices of silver, the price of him that was valued, whō they of the children of Israel did value
10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)
11 And Iesus stood before the governour, & the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of ỳ Iewes? And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.
12 And Whē he was accused of ỳ chief Priests, & Elders, he answered nothing
13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marveiled greatly.
15 Now at that feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therfore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you, Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.
19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do wꝫ ỳ iust man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.
20 But the chiefe priests and Elders, persuaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas and destroy Iesus.
21 The governour answered and said to them, Whether of the twaine will ye ỳ I release to you? they said Barabbas.
22 Pilate said to thē, What shal I doe then wꝫ Iesus, wꝫ is called Christ? They al said to him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 When Pilate saw ỳ he could prevail nothing, but rather a remult was made, he took water, & washed his hāds before ỳ multitude, saying, I am innocēt of ỳ blood of this just person, see yeto it.
25 Then answered al ỳ people, & said, His blood be on us, & on our children.
26 Then released he Barabbas unto them, & when he had scourged Iesus, he delivered him to be crucified
27 Then ỳ souldiers of ỳ Governour took Iesus into ỳ cōmon hal, & gathered to him ỳ whole band of souldiers
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns they put it upon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Pail King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skul,
34 They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gal: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lot: ỳ it might be fulfilled wꝫ was spoken by ỳ Prophet, they parted my garments among thē, & upon my vesture they did cast lots.
36 And sitting down they watched him there.
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWS.
38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads:
40 And saying, Thou ỳ destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self; If thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.
41 Likewise also ỳ chief Priests mocking him, with the Scribes & Elders, said,
42 He saved others, himself he can not save. If he be the King of Israel let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.
43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
44 The theeves also which were crucified wꝫ him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt hour there was darknes over al ỳ land to ỳ ninth hour.
46 And about ỳ ninth hour Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani? ỳ is to say, my God, my God, wỳ hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them, that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, & took a spunge, & filled it with vinegar, & put it on a reed, & gave him to drink.
49 The rest said, let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.
50 Iesus, when he had cried again with a lond voyce, yeelded up ỳ ghost.
51 And behold, the vail of the Temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,
52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints, ỳ slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 And when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was ỳ Son of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring to him.
56 Among

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary ỹ mother of Iames, & Ioſes, & ỹ mother of Zebedees children
57 When ỹ even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple.
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Ioſeph had taken ỹ body, he wrapped it in a clean linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rocke; & he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.
62 Now the next day that followed the day of ỹ Preparation, ỹ chiefe Prieſts & Phariſees came together to Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that, that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again
64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure until the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo ỹ laſt error ſhal be worſe then the firſt.
65 Pilate ſaid to thẽ, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as ye can.
66 So they went, & made ỹ Sepulchre ſure, ſealing ỹ ſtone, & ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, toward the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, to ſee ỹ Sepulchre.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for ỹ Angel of ỹ Lord deſcended from heaven, and came & rolled backe the ſtone from ỹ door, & ſate upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.
4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.
5 And ỹ Angel anſwered, & ſaid unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know ỹ ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here, for he is riſen: as he ſaid. Come, ſee ỹ place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, & tell his diſciples ỹ he is riſen from ỹ dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhal ye ſee him: loe, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with fear and great joy, & did run to bring his diſciples word.
9 And as they went to tel his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, Al hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.
10 Then ſaid Ieſus to them, Be not afraid. Go tel my brethren, that they go into Galilee, & there ſhal they ſee me.
11 Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, and ſhewed unto the chief Prieſts al the things that were done.
12 And when they were aſſembled with the elders and had taken counſel, they gave large money unto the ſouldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, & ſtole him away while we ſlept.
14 And if this come to ỹ governours eares, we wil perſwade him, & ſecure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes until this day.
16 Then the eleven Diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.
17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.
18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Al power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 Go ye therefore, and teach al nations, baptizing them in ỹ Name of ỹ Father, & of ỹ Son, and of ỹ holy Ghoſt:
20 Teaching them to obſerve al things whatſoever I have commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Goſpel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of ỹ goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt, ỹ Son of God.
2 As it is written in ỹ Prophets: Loe, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.
4 Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.
5 And there went out unto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were al baptized of him in the river of Iordan, confeſſing their ſins.
6 And Iohn was clothed ỹ camels haire, & a girdle of a ſkin about his loins: & he did eat locuſts, & wild hony
7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoope down, and unlooſe.
8 I indeed have baptized you ỹ water: but he ſhal baptize you ỹ holy Ghoſt.
9 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galile, & was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.
10 And ſtraight way coming up out of ỹ water, he ſaw ỹ heavens opened, and ỹ Spirit like a dove deſcending on him.
11 And there came a voyce from heaven, ſaying, Thou art my beloved Son in whom I am wel pleaſed.
12 And immediately ỹ ſpirit driveth him into the wilderneſſe.
13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred unto him.
14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God,
15 And

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the Gospel.
16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in y ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: & they left their father Zebedee in y ship w y hired servants, & went after him.
21 And they went into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into y Synagogue, and taught.
22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one y had authority, and not as the Scribes.
23 And there was in their Synagogue a mā w an unclean spirit, & he cried out
24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, y Iesus of Nazareth? Art y come to destroy us? I know thee who y Art, The holy one of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
26 And when the uncleane spirit had torn him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were al amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, what thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, & they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread abroad thorowout al y region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever; & anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand, & lift her up, & immediatly y fever left her, & she ministred to them.
32 And at even when y Sun did set, they brought to him al y were diseased, & them y were possessed w devils.
33 And al the city was gathered together at the doore.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speake, because they knew him.
35 And in y morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out & departed to a solitary place, & there prayed
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:
37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, Al men seeke for thee.
38 And he said unto them, Let us goe into the next townes, y I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout al Galilee, & cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.
41 And Iesus mooved w compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be y cleane.
42 And at oone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him, and forth with sent him away.
44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfe to y Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things wh Moses commanded for a testimony to thē.
45 But he went out, and began to publish it much; and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.
2 And straightway many were gathred together, insomuch y ther was no room to receive thē, no not somuch as about y door: & he preached y word to them.
3 And they come to him, bringing one sick of the palsie, w was born of foure.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for y presse, they uncovered y roofe where he was: & when they had broken it up, they let down y bed where in y sick of the palsie lay.
5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certaine of y Scribes sitting there, & reasoning in their hearts
7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God onely?
8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceived in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said to thē, why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether is it easier to say to y sick of y palsie, thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise, & take up thy bed, & walk?
10 But y ye may know y y Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith unto the sicke of the palsie)
11 I say to thee, Arise, & take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
12 And immediatly he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them al, insomuch that they were al amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and al the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow

me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicans and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, & they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicans & sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith to them, They y are whole, need no Physician: but they y are sick. I came not to call y righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said to them, Can y children of y bride-chamber fast, while y Bridegroom is w them? As long as they have y Bridegroom w them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegoome shal be taken away from them, & then shal they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from y old, & the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, & y bottels wil be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into y house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eate the Shewbread which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, & gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said to them, The sabbath was made for man, & not man for y Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe evil: to save life or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: & his hand was restored whole as y other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth and straightway took counsel with Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himself w his disciples to y sea: & a great multitude fro Galilee followed him, & fro Iudea.

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of y people, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And uncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him and cryed, saying, Thou art y Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth up into a mountaine, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him: and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, & Iames the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it: they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the Scribes which came down from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and saith unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himselfe, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he wil first bind the strong man, and then he wil spoile his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shal be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shal blaspheme:

29 But he that shal blaspheme against y holy Ghost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternal damnation.
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an uncleane ſpirit.
31 There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.
32 And y multitude ſate about him, & they ſaid to him, Behold, thy mother & thy brethren without ſeek for thee.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoever ſhal do y wil of God y ſame is my brother, & my ſiſter, & mother. CHAP. IIII.

AND he began again to teach by y ſea ſide, & there was gathered to him a great multitude, ſo y he entred into a ſhippe, and ſate in y ſea: & y whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.
2 And he taught thē many things by parables, & ſaid to thē in his doctrine
3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fel by the way ſide, and the fouls of the ayre, came and deuoured it up.
5 And ſome fel on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the Sun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root it withered away.
7 And ſome fel among thornes, and the thornes grew up and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fel on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, & brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, & ſome an hundred
9 And he ſaid unto them: He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he ſaid unto them, Vnto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but to thēy are without, al theſe things are done in parables
12 That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing, they may heare, and not underſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.
13 And he ſaid unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then wil ye know al parables?
14 The Sower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediatly receive it with gladneſſe:
17 And have no root in theſelves, & ſo indure but for a time: afterwardwhē affliction or perſecutiō ariſeth for the words ſake, imediatly they are offēded
18 And theſe are they ẅ are ſowen among thornes, ſuch as hear y word
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke y word, & it becommeth unfruitfull.
20 And theſe are they ẅ are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as hear y word & receive it, & bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, ſome an hūdred
21 And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put vder a buſhel, or vder a bed? & not to be ſet on a candleſtick?
22 For there is nothing hid, ẅ ſhal not be manifeſt: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but y it ſhould come abroad.
23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhal be meaſured to you: and unto you y hear, ſhal more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him ſhalbe given, and he that hath not, from him ſhal be taken, even that which he hath
26 And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground.
27 And ſhould ſleepe and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought foorth, imediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.
30 And he ſaid, Where unto ſhal we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhal we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard-ſeed: ẅ when it is ſown in the earth is leſſe then al the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But whē it is ſowē it groweth up & becomes greater thē al herbs, & ſhooteth out great branches, ſo y y foulſon of ayr may lodge vnder y ſhadow of it.
33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not to them, & when they were alone, he expounded al things to his diſciples.
35 And the ſame day when the Even was come, he ſaid unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now ful.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?
39 And he aroſe, and rebuked y winde

and

& said unto ỹ Sea, Peace, be stil, & ỹ wind ceased. & there was a great calm.
40 And he said to them, Why are ye so fearful? How is it ỹ ye have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, & said one to another, What maner of man is this, ỹ even ỹ wind & ỹ Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And whē he was come out of ỹ ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit.
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, & the fetters broken in peices: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night & day, he was in the mountaines and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus a farre off, he ran and worshipped him.
7 And cried w a loud voice, and said, What have I to do w thee, Iesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, ỹ thou torment me not.
8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man thou uncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was ther nigh toỹ mountaines, a great herd of Swine, feeding.
12 And al the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the Swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gave them leave. And the uncleane spirits went out, and entred into the Swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into ỹ sea (the ỹ were about two thousand) and were choaked in ỹ Sea.
14 And they ỹ fed ỹ Swine fled, & told it in ỹ city, & in ỹ countrey. And they wēt out to see what it was ỹ was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, & see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, & in his right mind: & they were afraid.
16 And they ỹ saw it, told them how it befel to him ỹ was possessed with ỹ deuil, and also concerning the Swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into ỹ ship, he ỹ had been possessed w the deuill, prayed him that he might be w him.
19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, & begā to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: & al men did marvell.
21 And when Iesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the Sea.
22 And behold, there cōmeth one of ỹ rulers of ỹ Synagogue, Iairus by name, & when he saw him, he fel at his feet.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shal live.
24 And Iesus went w him, and much people followd him, & thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeeres.
26 And had suffered many things of many Phylicians, and had spent al that she had, and was nothingbettered, but rather grew worse:
27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in ỹ preass behind, & touched his garmēt.
28 For she said, if I may touch but his clothes, I shal be whole.
29 And straightway ỹ fountaine of her blood was dryed up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of ỹ plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himself e that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in ỹ preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was don in her, came, and fel down before him, and told him al the trueth.
34 And he saith to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whol: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of ỹ synagogues house, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 Assoon as Iesus heard ỹ word that was spoken, he saith to the Ruler of ỹ synagogue, be not afraid, only beleeve.
37 And he suffred no man to follow him, save Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of ỹ synagogue, & seeth ỹ tumult & them that wept, & wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith to thē, why make ye this ado, & weep the damosel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them al out, he taketh ỹ father & ỹ mother of the damosel, & them that were with him, & entereth in where the damosel was lying.
41 And he took the damosel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say unto thee,) Arise.
42 And straightway the Damosell arose, & walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished

nished with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them straitly, ỳ no man should know it: & commanded ỳ some thing should be given herto eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey: and his Disciples follow him.
2 And when ỳ Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in ỳ Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this ỳ is given to him, ỳ even such mighty works are wrought by his hands.
3 Is not this ỳ Carpenter, ỳ son of Mary, the brother of James, & Ioses & of Iuda, & Simon? & are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.
4 And Iesus said unto them; A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.
5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.
6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.
7 And he called unto him ỳ twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only, no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:
9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from ỳ place.
11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom, and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for ỳ city.
12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.
14 And king Herod heard of him: for his name was spread abroad) and he said, ỳ Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.
16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth & laid hold upon Iohn, & bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.
18 For Iohn had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.
19 Therfore Herodias had a quarel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing ỳ he was a just man, & an holy, & observed him & when he heard him, he did many things, & heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, his captains and chief estates of Galilee:
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, & danced, & pleased Herod & them ỳ sate with him, the king said unto ỳ Damosel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, & I will give it thee.
23 And he swa re unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shal I ask? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.
26 And ỳ king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, & for their sakes ỳ sate with him he would not reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison:
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damosel, & the damosel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desart place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, & ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.
34 And Iesus when he came out saw much people, & was moved with compassion toward the, because they were as sheep not having a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.
35 And when ỳ day was now far spent, his disciples came to him, & said, this is a desart place, & now time is far passed.
36 Send them away that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.
37 He answered, & said to them, Give ye them to eat. And they say to him, Shal we go & buy two hundred pene worth of bread, and give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye go, and see. And when they

they knew they say, Five & two fishes
39 And he cōmanded thē to make al sit
down by companies on ẏ green grasse
40 And they sate down in rankes by
hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And whē he had taken ẏ five loaves
& ẏ two fishes, he looked up to heavē,
& blessed & brake the loaves, & gave
them to his disciples to set before thē.
& ẏ two fishes divided he amōg thē al
42 And they did al eat, & were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets
ful of the fragments and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eate of the
loaves, were about five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his
Disciples to get into the ship, and to
go to the other side before to Bethsaida
while he sent away the people.
46 And when he had sent them away,
he departed into a mountaine to pray.
47 And when even was com, the shippe
was in the midst of the Sea, and he a-
lone on the land.
48 And he saw them toyling in rowing
(for the wind was contrary to them:)
and about the fourth watch of ẏ night
he commeth unto them, walking upon
the Sea, & would have passed by them
49 But when they saw him walking
upon the Sea they supposed it had been
a Spirit, and cryed out.
50 (For they al saw him, and were
troubled) and immediatly hee talked
with them, and saith unto them, Be of
good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.
51 And he went up unto them into
the ship, and the wind ceased: and they
were sore amazed in themselves be-
yond measure, and wondred.
52 For they considered not the miracle
of ẏ loaves, for their hart was hardned
53 And when they had passed over,
they came into the land of Genesa-
reth, and drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of
the ship, straightway they knew him.
55 And ranne through that whole
region round about, and began to
carry about in beds, those that were
sicke, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entred into
villages, or cities, or cōntrey, they laide
their sicke in ẏ streetes, and besought
him ẏ they might touch if it were but ẏ
border of his garment: and as many as
touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together unto him the
Pharises, & certain of the Scribes,
which came from Hierusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his Di-
sciples eat bread w̄ defiled (ẏ is to say,
w̄ unwashen) hands, they found fault.
3 For the Pharises and al the Iewes,
except they wash their hands oft, eat
not, holding the traditions of ẏ elders
4 And when they come from ẏ market
except they wash, they eat not. And
many other things ther be, w̄ they have
received to hold, as ẏ washing of cups
and pots, braten vessels, and of tables,
5 Then the Pharisees & Scribes asked
him, Why walke not thy disciples ac-
cording to the tradition of the elders,
but eat bread with unwashen hands?
6 He answered and said unto them,
Wel hath Esaias prophesied of you hy-
pocrites, as it is written, This people
honoureth me with their lips, but their
heart is farre from mee.
7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship
mee, teaching for doctrines the com-
mandements of men,
8 For laying aside the commandment
of God, ye hold the tradition of men,
as the washing of pots and cups: and
many other such like things ye doe.
9 And he said unto them, Ful wel ye
reiecte the Commandement of God,
that ye may keep your owne tradition
10 For Moses said, Honour thy father
and thy mother: and whoso curseth fa-
ther or mother, let him die the death.
11 But ye say, If a man shal say to
his father or mother, It is Corban, ẏ
is to say, a gift, by wharsoever ẏ migh-
test be profited by me: he shalbe free.
12 And ye suffer him no more to doe
ought for his father or his mother.
13 Making the word of God of none
effect thorow your tradition, which ye
have delivered: and many such like
things doe ye.
14 And when he had called al the peo
ple to him, he said to them, Hearken
to me every one of you, & understand
15 There is nothing from without a
man that entring into him can defile
him: but the things which come out of
him, those are they that defile the man
16 If any man have eares to heare,
let him heare.
17 And when he was entred into the
house from the people, his disciples
asked him concerning the parable.
18 And he saith to them, Are ye so
without understanding also? Do ye not
perceive ẏ whatsoever thing frō with-
out enters into ẏ mā: it cānot defile him
19 Because it entreth not into his heart
but into the belly, and goeth out into
the draught, purging al meates?
20 And he said, That which cometh
out of the man, that defileth the man.
21 For from within, out of the heart
of men, proceed evil thoughts, adul-
teries, fornications, murthers,
22 Thefts, covetousnes, wickednes de
ceit, laciviousnes, an evil eye, blasphe-
my, pride, foolishnes:
23 All these evil things come from
within, and defile the man.
24 And from thence he arose, and went
into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, &
entred into an house, & would have no
man know it, but he could not be hid.
25 But a certaine woman, whose young
daughter had an uncleane spirit, heard
of him, and came, and fel at his feet:
26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syro-
phenician by nation;) & she besought
him that he would cast forth the devil
out of her daughter.

37 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crums.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, she found the deuil gone out, & her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, & put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heaven, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to hear, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples to him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude: Because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: & he took the seuen loaues, & gaue thanks, & brake, & gaue to his disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: & he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, & began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, & saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen to this generation.

13 And he left them, & entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it he saith to them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your hearts yet hardned?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? and doe yee not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when seuen among four thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the towne: & when he had spit on his eyes, & put his hands on him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his handes again vpon his eyes, & made him look vp, & he was restored & saw euery man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: & by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, & began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he

said

said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever shal save his life, shal lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shal save it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shal gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therfore shal be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shal the Son of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death, til they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.

2 And after sixe daves, Iesus taketh with him Peter & Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them up into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: & they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered & said to Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here. & let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, & one for Moses, & one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And ther was a cloud y overshadowed the: & a voice came out of y cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged the they should tel no man what things they had seen, til y Son of man were risen fro y dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him saying, Why say y Scribes, that Elias must first com?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say to you, y Elias is indeed come, & they have done to him, whatsoever they listed: as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, & the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, & running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of y multitude answered, & said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, & they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithles generation, how long shal I be with you, how long shal I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: & when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fel on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Iesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, & said with tears, I ord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Iesus saw y the people came running together, he rebuked y foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, & said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shal kil him, & after that he is killed, he shal rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by y way they had disputed among themselves who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shal be last of al, and servant of al.

36 And he took a child, & set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said to them,

37 Whosoever shal receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me, and whosoever shal receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And

38 And Iohn answered him, saying, Ma-
ster, we saw one casting out deuils in
thy Name, & he followed not us, & we
forbad him because he followes not us
39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for
there is no man that shal do a mi-
racle in my Name, that can lightly
speake euil of me.
40 For he that is not against us, is
on our part.
41 For whosoeuer shal giue you a cup
of water to drink in my Name, because
ye belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto
you, He shal not lose his reward.
42 And whosoeuer shal offend one of
these little ones that beleeue in me, it is
better for him, y a milstone were hanged
about his neck, & he were cast into the sea
43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off:
it is better for thee to enter into life
maimed, then hauing two hands, to go to
hell into y fire y never shal be quenched:
44 Where their worme dieth not,
and the fire is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off:
it is better for thee to enter halt into life,
then hauing two feet to be cast into hell
into y fire y never shal be quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not, &
the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck
it out: it is better for thee to enter into
y kingdome of God with one eye, then
having two eyes to be cast into hell fire
48 Where their worme dieth not, and
the fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shal be salted with fire,
& every sacrifice shal be salted with salt.
50 Salt is good: but if the salt have
lost his saltnes, wherwith wil you sea-
son it? Haue salt in your selues, and
haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he arose from thence, & cometh
into the coasts of Iudea by the far-
ther side of Iordan: and the people re-
sort vnto him againe, and as he was
wont, he taught them againe.
2 And the Pharisees came to him, and
asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put
away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said vnto them,
What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write
a bil of diuorcement & to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto
them, For the hardnes of your heart,
he wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the crea-
tion, God made them male & female.
7 For this cause shal a man leaue his fa-
ther & mother, and cleaue to his wife.
8 And they twaine shal bee one flesh:
so then they are no more twaine, but
one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned to-
gether, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples
asked him again of the same matter.
11 And he saith vnto them, Whosoeuer
shal put away his wife, and marry a-
nother, committeth adultery against her
12 And if a woman shal put away her
husband, and be married to another, she
committeth adultery.
13 And they brought yong children
to him, y he should touch them, & his dis-
ciples rebuked those y brought them.
14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much
displeased, and said to them: Suffer the
little children to come vnto me, & forbid them
not: for of such is my kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer
shal not receiue y kingdom of God as
a little childe, he shal not enter therin.
16 And he took them vpin his armes,
put his hand on them, and blessed them.
17 And when he was gone forth into
the way, there came one running,
and kneeled to him, and asked him,
Good Master, what shal I do that I
may inherite eternal life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why
callest thou me good? there is no man
good, but one, that is God.
19 Thou knowest the commandments,
do not commit adultery, do not kil, do
not steal, do not bear false witnes, De-
fraud not, honour thy father & mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto
him, Master, al these have I obser-
ued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him loued
him, and said vnto him, One thing thou
lackest: Go thy way, sel what soeuer
thou hast, and giue to the poor, and
thou shalt haue treasure in heaven, &
come, take up the crosse and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying,
& went away grieued: for he had great
possessions.
23 And Iesus looked round about,
and said vnto his Disciples, How hardly
shal they that have riches, enter into
the kingdome of God?
24 And the Disciples were astonished
at his words. But Iesus answered again
and saith vnto them, Children, how
hard is it for them y trust in riches,
to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camel to go through
the eye of a needle, then for a rich man
to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of
measure, saying among themselves,
Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith,
With men it is impossible, but not with
God: for with God al things are possible.
28 Then Peter began to say vnto
him, Loe, we have left al and have
followed thee.
29 And Iesus answered and said, Ve-
rily, I say vnto you, There is no man
y hath left house, or brethren, or sisters,
or father, or mother, or wife, or chil-
dren, or lands for my sake & y gospels,
30 But he shall receive an hundred
fold now in this time, houses, and bre-
thren, and sisters, & mothers, & chil-
dren, and lands, with persecutions and
in the world to come eternal life:
31 But many that are first, shall bee
last: and the last, first.

32 And

32 And they were in the way going
up to Hierusalem; and Iesus went be-
fore them, and they were amazed, and
as they followed they were afraid; and
he took again ẏ twelve, & begā to tell
thē what things should happē to him
33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Hieru-
salem. & ẏ Son of man shalbe delive-
red unto ẏ chiefe priests, & to ẏ scribes,
and they shal condemne him to death
and shal deliver him to the Gentiles
34 And they shal mocke him, & shal
scourge him, & shal spit on him, & shal
kil him, & ẏ third day he shal rise again
35 And Iames and Iohn the sons of
Zebedee came to him, saying, Master,
we would that thou shouldest do for
us whatsoever we shal desire.
36 And he said unto them, What
would ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant to us,
ẏ we may sit, one on thy right hand, &
the other on thy left hād in thy glory.
38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know
not what ye aske: Can ye drink of the
cup that I drink of? and be baptized ẇ
the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they said unto him, We can.
And Iesus said unto them, Ye shal in-
deed drinke of the cup that I drink of?
and with the baptisme that I am bapti-
zed withal, shal ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hād, & on my
left hād, is not mine to give, but it shal
be givē to thē for whō it is prepared.
41 And when ẏ ten heard it, they began
to be much displeased ẇ Iames & Iohn
42 But Iesus called them to him, & saith
unto them, Ye know that they which
are accounted to rule over ẏ Gentiles
exercise Lordship over them, & their
great ones exercise authority on them
43 But so shal it not be among you:
but whosoever shalbe great among
you, shalbe your minister.
44 And whosoever of you wil be the
chiefest shalbe servant of al.
45 For even the Son of man came not
to be ministred unto, but to minister, &
to give his life a ransome for many.
46 And they came to Iericho: and as
he went out of Iericho with his Disci-
ples, and a great number of people:
blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus,
sate by the high wayes side begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Iesus
of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say
Iesus ẏ son of David, have mercy on me
48 And many charged him: that hee
should hold his peace: but he cryed the
more a great deale: thou Son of David
have mercy on me.
49 And Iesus stood stil, and commanded
him to be called: & they cal the blinde
man, saying to him, Be of good com-
fort, rise, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his garment,
rose, and came to Iesus.
51 And Iesus answered, and said to
him, What wilt thou that I should do
unto thee? The blind man said to him
Lord, that I might receive my sight.
52 And Iesus said unto him, Go thy
way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
And immediatly he received his sight,
and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

And when they came nigh to Hieru-
salem, unto Bethpage, and Bethany,
at the mount of Olives, he sendeth
forth two of his disciples.
2 And saith unto them, Go your way
into the village over against you, and
assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall
find a colt tyed, whereon never man
sate, loose him, and bring him.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why
doe ye this? Say ye that the Lord hāth
need of him, and straightway he will
send him hither.
4 And they went their way, & found ẏ
colt tied by ẏ door without, in a place
wher two waies met: & they loose him.
5 And certaine of them that stood
there, said unto them, What do ye loo-
sing the colt?
6 And they said to them, even as Iesus
had commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Iesus,
and cast their garments on him, and he
sate upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in
the way: & others cut down branches
of the trees, & strawed them in ẏ way
9 And they that went before, and they
that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna
blessed is he that cometh in the Name
of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdome of our
father David, that commeth in the
Name of ẏ Lord, Hosanna in ẏ highest
11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem,
and into the Temple, and when he had
looked round about upon al things, &
now the eventide was come, he went
out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow when they
were com frō Bethany, he was hungry
13 And seeing a figtree afar off having
leaves, he came, if haply he might find
any thing thereon, and when he came
to it, he found nothing but leaves, for
the time of figges was not yet.
14 And Iesus answered, and said to
it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter
for ever. And his disciples heard it.
15 And they come to Hierusalem, &
Iesus went into the temple, and began
to cast out them that sold and bought
in the temple, & overthrew the tables
of the money changers, and the seats of
them that sold doves.
16 And would not suffer that any man
should carry any vessel thorow ẏ temple
17 And he taught, saying to them,
Is it not written, My house shalbe cal-
led of al nations the house of prayer?
but ye have made it a den of theeves.
18 And the Scribes & ẏ chiefe priests
heard it, and sought how they might
destroy him: for they feared him, because
al ẏ people was astonied at his doctrine
19 And when even was come, hee
went out of the citie.

20 And

20 And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith to him, Master, behold, ỹ figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed and be thou cast into the Sea, and shal not doubt in his heart, but shal beleeve that those things ỹ he saith shal come to passe: he shal haue whatsoever he saith.

24 Therfore I say to you, What things soeuer yedesire when ye pray, beleeve ỹ ye receive them, & ye shal haue them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgiue you your trespasses.

27 And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as hee was walking in the Temple, there came to him the chiefe priests, and the Scribes, & the Elders.

28 And say to him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? & who gaue thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I wil also aske of you one question, and answere me, and I will tel you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned ỹmselves, saying, If we shal say, Frō heaven, he wil say, why thē did ye not beleve him?

32 But if we shal say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered & said to Iesus, we cannot tel: & Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak vnto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged a place for the winefat, and built a towre, & let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent vnto them another servant; & at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last vnto thē, saying, They wil reverēce my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is ỹ heir, come, let us kil him, and ỹ inheritance shal be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shal therfore the Lord of the vineyard do? He wil come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which ỹ builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marveilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared ỹ people: for they knew ỹ he had spoken ỹ parable against thē: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they sent vnto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come they say vnto him, Master, we know ỹ thou art true, and caresst for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shal we give, or shal we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peiy that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: & he saith to them, Whose is this image and ỹ superscription? And they said to him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar ỹ things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marveiled at him.

18 Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethrē: and ỹ first took a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And ỹ second took her, & died, neither left he any seed: & ỹ third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of al the woman dyed also.

23 In the resurrection therfore, when they shal rise, whose wife shal she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead ỹ they rise: haue ye not read in ỹ book of Moses, how in ỹ bush God spake to him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and ỹ God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and

and perceiving that he had answered them wel. Asked him, Which is the first commandment of al?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of al the Commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with al thy soul, and with al thy mind, and with al thy strength: This is the first Commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other Commandment greater then these.

32 And ỹ Scribe said unto him, Wel maister, ỹ hast said ỹ truth; for there is one God, & there is none other but he:

33 And to love him w al the heart, & with al the understanding, & w al the soul, & with al the strength, & to love his neighbour as himself, is more then al whole burnt-offerings & sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw ỹ he answered discreetly, he said to him, thou art not far from ỹ kingdome of God. And no man after ỹ durst ask him any question.

35 And Iesus answered, & said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of Lavid?

36 For Lavid himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Lavid therfore himself calleth him Lord, & whence is he then his son?and the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing: and love salutations in the market places,

39 And ỹ chief seats in ỹ Synagogues, and the upper most rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Iesus sate over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, & she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called to him his disciples, and saith to them, Verily I say to you, ỹ this poor widow hath cast more in, then al they ỹ have cast into ỹ treasury

44 For al they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in al that she had, even al her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith unto him Maister, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here?

2 And Iesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shal not be thrown down.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, over against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately;

4 Tel us, When shal these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shal be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any mā deceive you

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shal deceive many.

7 And when ye shal hear of wars, and tumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end shal not be yet.

8 For nation shal rise against nation, & kingdome against kingdome: & there shalbe earthquakes in divers places: & there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to your selves: for they shal deliver you up to councels, & in ỹ Synagogues ye shalbe beaten: & ye shalbe brought before rulers & kings for my sake, for a testimony against thē.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among al nations.

11 But when they shal lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hād, what ye shal speak, neither do you premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in ỹ hour, ỹ speak ye: for it is not ye ỹ speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now ỹ brother shal betray ỹ brother to death, & ỹ father ỹ son; & children shal rise up against their parents, & shal cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shal be hated of al men for my Names sake: but he ỹ shal endure unto the end the same shall be saved.

14 But whē ye shal see ỹ abomination of desolatiō spokē of by Daniel ỹ Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand,) then let thē ỹ be in Iudea flee to ỹ mountains.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him ỹ is in ỹ field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them ỹ are with child, and to them ỹ give suck in those daies.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shal be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shal be.

20 And except ỹ the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shal say to you, Lo here is Christ, or lo he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you al things.

24 But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sun shal be darkned, and the Moon shal not give her light.

25 And

25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heaven ſhal be ſhaken.
26 And then ſhal they ſee the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.
27 And then ſhal he ſend his Angels, & ſhal gather together his elect from the four winds, from ỹ uttermoſt parts of ỹ earth, to ỹ uttermoſt part of heavē.
28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaves, ye know that Summer is neer:
29 So ye in likemanner when ye ſhal ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily I ſay unto you, That this generation ſhal not paſſe, til al theſe things be done.
31 Heaven and earth ſhal paſſe away: but my words ſhal not paſſe away.
32 But of that day and ỹ hour knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heaven, neither ỹ Son but ỹ Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray, for ye know not when the time is.
34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants and to every man his work, and commanded the porter, to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning)
36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.
37 And what I ſay to you, I ſay to al, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

After two dayes was ỹ feaſt of the Paſſeover, & of unleavened bread: and the chief Prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they ſaid, not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uproar of the people.
3 And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman having an alabaſter box of ointment of ſpikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and powred it on his head.
4 And there were ſome ỹ had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid Why was this waſt of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor; and they murmured againſt her.
6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why do you trouble her? She hath wrought a good work on me.
7 For ye have ỹ poor with you always, & when ſoever you will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.
8 She hath done what ſhe could, ſhe is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.
9 Verily I ſay to you Wherſoever this goſpel ſhal be preached throughout ỹ whole world, this alſo ỹ ſhe hath done ſhal be ſpoken of for a memorial of her.
10 And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief Prieſts, to betray him unto them.
11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.
12 And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?
13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith to them, Go ye into ỹ city, & there ſhal meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.
14 And wheſoever he ſhal go in, ſay ye to ỹ good man of ỹ houſe, The Maſter ſaith, where is ỹ gueſt chāber, Where I ſhal eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?
15 And he wil ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared, there make ready for us.
16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into ỹ city, & found as he had ſaid to thē: & they made ready ỹ paſſeover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they ſate, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhal betray me.
19 And they began to be ſorrowful, and to ſay to him one by one, Is it I?
20 And another ſaid, Is it I?
20 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, it is one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the diſh.
21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him, but woe to that man, by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.
22 And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, & gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: This is my body.
23 And he took the Cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they al drank of it.
24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.
25 Verily I ſay unto you, I wil drink no more of the fruit of the Vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.
26 And when they had ſung an hymne, they went out into ỹ mount of Olives.
27 And Jeſus ſaith to them, Al ye ſhal be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I wil ſmite the ỹ ſheepherd, and ỹ ſheep ſhal be ſcattered.
28 But after that I am riſen, I wil go before you into Galilee.
29 But Peter ſaid unto him, Although al ſhal be offended, yet wil not I.
30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.
31 But he ſpake ỹ more vehemently,

I should dy ỽ thee, I wil not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they al. 32 And they came to a place ỽ was named Gethsemany, & he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shal pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter, & James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy. 34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tary this and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on ỽ ground, & prayed, ỽ if it were possible ỽ hour might passe from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me; Neverthelesse, not that I wil, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, & findeth them sleeping, & saith to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not ỽ watch one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, & prayed, and spake the same words. 40 And whē he returned, he found them asleep again (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your rest: it is enough the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise up, let us go. Lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand. 43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords & staves, from the chief priests and the Scribes, and the Elders. 44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whom soever I shal kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him. 46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him. 47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword and smote a servant of the high Priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered, & said unto ye, are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and ỽ staves to take me? 49 I was daily with you in the Temple teaching, and ye took me not; but crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. the Scriptures must be fulfilled. 50 And they all forsook him, & fled. 51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him. 52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked. 53 And they led Jesus away to ỽ high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief Priests and ỽ Elders, & ỽ Scribes. 54 And Peter followed him a far off, even into the palace of the high priest, and he sate with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief Priests, and all the counsel sought for witnes against Jesus, to put him to death, & found none. 56 For many bare false witnes against him, but their witnesse agreed not together. 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I wil build another made without hands. 59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the mids and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee? 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am, & ye shal see ỽ Son of man sitting on ỽ right hand of power, & coming in ỽ clouds of heaven. 63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesse? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they al condemned him to be guilty of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, & to cover his face, & to buffet him, & to say to him, prophesy: & ỽ servants did strike him ỽ the palms of their hands. 66 And as Peter was beneth in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high Priest: 67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, & said, And ỽ also wast ỽ Jesus of Nazareth. 68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither understand I what ỽ sayest. And he went out into ỽ porch, & ỽ cock crew. 69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. 70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they ỽ stood by, said again to Peter, Surely ỽ art one of them, for ỽ art a Galilean, & thy speech agreeth thereto. 71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And the second time the cock crew; and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in ỽ morning, the chief Priests held a consultation with ỽ Elders & Scribes & the whole counsel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, & delivered him to Pilate. 2 And I pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it. 3 And the chief Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. 4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many

many things they witnes against thee

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marveiled.

6 Now at ỹ feast he released to them one prisoner, whosoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in ỹ insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, will ye that I release unto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, & said again unto them, what will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 and they cried out again, crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hal called Pretorium, & they cal together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted the place of a skul.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garment, casting lots upon the what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying,

Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple and buildest it in three dayes.

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also ỹ chief priests mocking said among themselves ỹ the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and believe? And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixt hour was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at ỹ ninth hour Iesus cryed ỹ a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? ỹ is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast ỹ forsaken me?

35 And some of the ỹ stood by, when they heard it said, Lo, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge ful of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias wil come to take him down.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And ỹ vail of ỹ Temple was rent in twain from the top to the botome.

39 And when ỹ Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he cried out and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James ỹ lesse, & of Ioses, and Salome;

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Hierusalem.

42 And now when ỹ even was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for ỹ kingdom of God, came, & went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marveiled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, & wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, & rolled a stone unto the door of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when ỹ Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of James, & Salome, had brought sweet spices, ỹ they might come & anoint him.

2 And very early in ỹ morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sonne.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shal rol us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:

6 And he saith to them, be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your ways, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, & fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled & were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went & told them that had been with him, as they mourned & wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sate at meat, & upbraided them with their unbelief, & hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them; Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that believe: In my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, & sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth & preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses & ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certain Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments & ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course:

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the Angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, & thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy & gladness, & many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink: and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and disobedient to the wisedom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the Angel answering, said to him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, & am sent to speak unto thee, & to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the Temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as

ȳ dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe five moneths, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among me.
26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.
27 To a Virgine espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of ȳ house of David, & ȳ virgines name was Mary.
28 And the Angel came in unto her, and said, hail: thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And ȳ Angel said to her, Fear not, Mary, for ȳ hast found favour ẅ God.
31 And behold thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a son, and shalt cal his name Iesus.
32 He shalbe great, and shalbe called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shal give unto him the throne of his father David.
33 And he shal reigne over the house of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shalbe no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the Angel, How shal this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the Angel answered, and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & the power of the Highest shal overshadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shalbe born of thee, shalbecalled the Son of God:
36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.
38 And Mary said, Lo, the hand maid of ȳ Lord: be it to me according to thy word: & the Angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah.
40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with ȳ holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out ẅ a loud voyce, & said, Blessed art ȳ among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.
45 And blessed is she that believed, for there shalbe a performance of those things, ẅ were told her from ȳ Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.
47 And my Spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, & holy is his Name.
50 And his mercy is on them ȳ fear him, from generation to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down ȳ mighty from their seats, & exalted the ē of low degree.
53 He hath fild ȳ hungry ẅ good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode ẅ her about three moneths, & returned to her own house.
57 Now Elizabeths ful time came that she should be delivered, & she brought forth a Son.
58 And her neighbours & her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upō her, & they rejoiced ẅ her.
59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered, & said: Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.
61 And they said to her, there is none of thy kinred ȳ is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writting-table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marveiled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was ẅ him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled ẅ ȳ holy Ghost, & prophesied, saying:
68 Blessed be ȳ Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited & redeemed his people.
69 And hath raised up an horne of salvation for us in the house of his servant David,
70 As he spake by ȳ mouth of his holy prophets, ẅ have been since ȳ world began:
71 That we should be saved frō our enemies, & from ȳ hand of al ȳ hate us.
72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, ȳ we being

being delivered out of ỹ hãds of our enemies, might serve him without fear.
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To give knowledge of salvatiõ to his People, by ỹ remission of their sin.
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited us.
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, & was in the desarts, til the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass in those dayes, ỹ there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, ỹ all ỹ world should be taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was first governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his owne city.
4 And Ioseph also went out from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto the city of David, which is called Beth-lehem, because he was of the house and linage of David.
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be delivered.
7 And she bronght forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, & laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in ỹ Inne.
8 And there were in the same country shepheards abiding in ỹ field, keeping watch over their flocke by night.
9 And lo, ỹ Angel of ỹ Lord came on them, & ỹ glory of ỹ Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the Angel said to them, Fear not, for loe, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shalbe to all people.
11 For unto you is borne this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shal be a signe to you, ye shal find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, ỹ shepheards said one to another. Let us now go even to Bethlehem, & see this thing wch is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepheards.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepheards returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told unto them.
21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for y circumcising of the child, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.
22 And when ỹ dayes of her purification according to ỹ Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb, shalbe called holy to ỹ Lord.)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to wch is said in ỹ law of ỹ Lord: a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed to him by the holy Ghost, ỹ he should not see death before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,
28 Then took he him up in his armes, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now letteth thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word,
30 For mine eies have seen thy salvatiõ
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Ioseph, & his mother marvelled at those things, wch were spoke of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fal and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against.
35 (Yea, a sword shal pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, ỹ daughter of Phanuel of ỹ tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginity.
37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the Temple, but served God with fastings & prayers night & day.
38 And she comming in that instant gave thankes likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem every yeare at ỹ feast of ỹ Passover.

42 And when he was twelve yeares old, they went up to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Ierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe ỹ after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in ỹ midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, & asking them questions.

47 And all ỹ heard him, were astonished at his understanding & answering.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, & his mother said to him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt wᵗ us? loe, thy father & I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect unto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedom & stature, & in favour with God & man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abilene,

2 Annas, and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came to Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wildernes.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordan preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for ỹ remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and ỹ crooked shalbe made straight, & the rough wayes shalbe made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, Wee have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid to the root of the tree: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith to them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said unto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, & be content with your wages.

15 And as ỹ people were in expectation, & all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were ỹ Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, & he will throughly purge his floor, & will gather the wheat into his garner, but ỹ chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he to the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrach being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voyce came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was the son of Heli.

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Leui, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Ianna, which was the son of Ioseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was ỹ son of Esly, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was ỹ son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was ỹ son of Ioseph, which was the son of Iuda,

27 Which was the son of Ioanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was ỹ son of Salathiel, which was ỹ son of Neri,

28 Which

28 Which was ỹ son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,
29 Which was the son of Iose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Iorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Leui,
30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Iuda, which was the son of Ioseph, which was the son of Ionan, which was the son of Eliakim
31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was ỹ son of David,
32 Which was the son of Iesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.
33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Iuda.
34 Which was the son of Iacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.
35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phaleg, which was the son of Heber, which was ỹ son of Sala
36 Which was the Son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,
37 Which was the son of Methusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Iared, which was the son of Malele-el, which was the son of Cainã
38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was ỹ son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 And Iesus being ful of ỹ holy Ghost returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,
2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the deuil said vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it may be made bread.
4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shal not liue by bread alone but by every word of God.
5 And ỹ deuil taking him up into a hie mountain, shewed to him al ỹ kingdoms of ỹ world in a moment of time.
6 And the deuil said to him, Al this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, al shal be thine.
8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship ỹ Lord thy God, & him only shalt thou serue.
9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, & set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.
10 For it is written, He shal giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keep thee.
11 And in their hands they shal bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth where he had been brought up, & as his custom was, he went into ỹ Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was deliuered to him the book of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written:
18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me. to preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to ỹ blind, to set at liberte them that are bruised.
19 To preach ỹ acceptable yeer of ỹ Lord.
20 And he closed the book, & he gaue it again to ỹ Minister, and sate down: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs son?
23 And he said to thẽ, ye wil surely say to me this proverbe, Physitian, heal thy self: Whatsoeuer we have heard done in Capernaũ, do also here in thy country.
24 And he said, verily I say to you, No Prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tel you of a truth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up, three years & six moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:
26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a city of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Israel, in ỹ time of Elizeus ỹ prophet: & none of them was cleansed saving Naaman ỹ Syrian.
28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath.
29 And rose up, & thrust him out of the citie, & led him to the brow of the hil whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:
31 And came down to Capernaum a

citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, & cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who y art, y holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him, & whē the devil had thrown him in the midst he came out of him & hurt him not.

36 And they were al amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, what a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And y fame of him went out into every place of y countrey round about.

38 And he arose out of y Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken wt a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, & it left her: and immediately she arose, & ministred unto them.

40 Now when y Sun was setting, al they y had any sick wt divers diseases brought thē to him: & he laid his hāds on every one of them, & healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many crying out, & saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And whē it was day he departed, & went into a desart place: & the people sought him, & came to him, & stayed him y he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to pass, that as y people pressed upon him to hear y word of God, he stood by y lake of Genesareth

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said to Simon, Launch out into y deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said to him, Master, we have toyled all the night, & have taken nothing; nevertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Iesus knees, saying, Depart frō me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames & John, the sons of Zebedee, wch were partners with Simon. And Iesus said to Simon, Feare not, from henceforth y shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook al and followed him.

12 And it came to passe when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tel no man: but go & shew thy self to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses cōmāded for a testimony to them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem, and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went up on the house top, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said to the sick of the palsie) I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy couch and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose up before thē, & took up y wherein he lay, & departed to his own hous glorifying God.

26 And they were al amazed, & they glorified God, & were fild w fear, saying, we have seē strange things to day.
27 And after these things hee went forth & saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said unto him, Follow me.
28 And he left al, rose up, & followd him.
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate down with them.
30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and sinners.
31 And Iesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
33 And they said unto him, Why do ỹ disciples of Iohn fast often, & make prayers, & likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eate and drink?
34 And he said to them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?
35 But the dayes wil come, when the bridgroom shalbe taken away from them: and then shal they fast in those dayes.
36 And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, & the bottels shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.
39 No man also having drunke old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 ANd it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corn fields: & his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees said to them, Why do ye that which is not law full to do on the Sabbath dayes?
3 And Iesus answering them, said, have ye not read so much as this what David did, when himself was an hungred and they which were with him:
4 How he went into the house of God: and did take and eate the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Priests alone?
5 And he said to them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.
6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue & taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes & Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, & stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.
9 Then said Iesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evill? to save life, or to destroy it?
10 And looking round about upon them al, he said to y man, stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madnes, and communed one with another what they might do to Iesus.
12 And it came to passe in those daies, y he went out into a mountain to pray, & continued al night in prayer to God.
13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: & of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:
14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, & Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew, & Thomas, Iames y son of Alpheus, & Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Iudas y brother of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, wch also was the traitor.
17 And he came down with them, & stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of al Iudea & Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases.
18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.
20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shal laugh.
22 Blessed are ye when men shal hate you, and when they shal separate you from their company, and shal reproach you, and cast out your name as evill, for the Son of mans sake.
23 Rejoyce ye in that day, & leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets.
24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.
25 Wo unto you that are ful: for ye shal hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shal mourn and weep.
26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak wel of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.
27 But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, Do good to them which hate you.
28 Blesse them that curse you, & pray for them which despitefully use you.
29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other:

and

and him that taketh away thy cleake, forbid not to take thy coat also.
30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not again.
31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.
33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.
34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.
35 But love ye your enemies, & do good & lend, hoping for nothing again: & your reward shalbe great, & ye shalbe the children of ỹ Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.
36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
37 Iudge not, and ye shal not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shal not be condemned: forgive, and ye shalbe forgiven.
38 Give & it shalbe given unto you, good measure, prested down, & shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe.
39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shal they not both fall into the ditch?
40 The Disciple is not above his Master: but every one that is perfect, shalbe as his Master.
41 And why beholdest thou the mote in ỹ eye of thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine eye, when ỹ thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite. Cast out first ỹ beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pul out ỹ mote that is in thy brothers eye.
43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.
45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: For of ỹ abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:
48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, ỹ stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: but it was founded upon a rock.
49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear to him, was sick & ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent unto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come & heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying: ỹ he was worthy for whom he should do this:
5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.
6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roofe.
7 Wherfore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee, but say in a word, and my servant shalbe healed.
8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say to one, Go, & he goeth: & to another, Come, & he commeth: and to my servants, Do this, and he doeth it.
9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled at him: and turned him about, & said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you: I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sicke.
11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him and much people.
12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.
13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came & touched the bier: (& they that bare him stood stil.) And he said, young man I say to thee, Arise.
15 And he that was dead, sate up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen up among us: and that God hath visited his people.
17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all ỹ region round about.
18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.
19 And

19 And Iohn calling unto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another,

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evill spirits, and unto many that were blind, he gave sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said to them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye have seene and heard; how y blind see, the lame walke, y lepers are cleansed, y deaf hear, the dead are raised, to y poor y Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shal not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment; behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled & live delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whō it is written, Lo I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater then he.

29 And al the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, justified God, being baptized wᵗ y baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shal I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, & calling one to another, and saying, We have piped to you, & ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, & ye have not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a glutton, & a man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedom is justified of al her children.

36 And one of y Pharisees desired him y he would eat wᵗ him. And he went into Pharisees house, & sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, was a sinner, when she knew y Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them wᵗ y ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would have knowne, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said unto him Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors; the one ought five hundred pence, & the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave the both. Tel me therefore, wᶜʰ of the wil love him most?

43 Simon answered, & said, I suppose y he to whom he forgave most. And he said to him, thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet wᵗ teares, & wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, y same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselves, who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went through out every city & village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certaine women which had been healed of evill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Ioanna wife of Chuza, Herods steward, & Susanna, & many others wᶜʰ ministred unto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, & were come to him out of every citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seede: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the foules of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fel upon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung up, it withered away because it lacked moysture.

7 And some fel among thornes, & the thornes sprang up wᵗ it, and choked it.

8 And other fel on good ground, and sprang up, & bare fruit an hundred fold: And wᵗ he said these things, he cryed

He ẏ hath eares to hear, let him heare.
9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, what might this parable be?
10 And he said, Vnto you it is given to know ẏ mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the devil, & taketh away ẏ word out of their harts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.
13 They on the rocke, are they ẇ when they heare, receive ẏ word ẇ joy, and these have no roote, ẇ for a while beleeve, & in time of temptatiõ fal away
14 And ẏ which fel among thorns, are they which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection
15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 No man, whẽ he hath lighted a candle, covereth it ẇ a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, ẏ they ẇ enter in, may see ẏ light.
17 For nothing is secret, ẏ shal not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, ẏ shal not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therfore how ye heare: for whosoever hath, to him shal be girẽ; & whosoever hath not, frõ him shal be taken, even ẏ ẇ he seemeth to have
19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.
20 And it was told him by certaine ẇ said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered & said to them, My mother & my brethren are these, which heare ẏ word of God, & doe it.
22 Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they lanched forth.
23 But as they sailed, he fel asleepe: and there came down a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.
25 And he said to them, where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, & they obey him
26 And they arrived at ẏ countrey of ẏ Gadarens, ẇ is over against Galilee.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.
28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fel downe before him, and with a loud voyce, said, What have I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most High? I beseech thee torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded ẏ unclean spirit to come out of ẏ man; For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of ẏ devil into ẏ wilderness.)
30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because mãy devils were entred into him
31 And they besought him, ẏ he would not cõmand thẽ to go out into ẏ deep.
32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on ẏ mountain: & they besought him ẏ he would suffer them to enter into them: & he suffered them.
33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violenty down a steepe place into the lake, and were choaked.
34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went & told it in the city, & in ẏ countrey.
35 Then they went out to see what was done, & came to Iesus, & found ẏ man out of whom the devils were departed sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: & they were afraid
36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the devils was healed.
37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey of ẏ Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were takẽ ẇ great fear: & he wẽt up into ẏ ship, & returned back again.
38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,
39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Iesus had don to him
40 And it came to passe, ẏ when Iesus was returned, ẏ people gladly received him: for they were al waiting for him.
41 And behold, there came a man named Iairus, & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fel down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house.
42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve yeres of age, & she lay a dying (But as he went ẏ people thrõged him
43 And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelve yeeres, which had spent al her living upon Physicians, neither could be healed of any.
44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When al denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

46 And

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there commeth one from ỹ Ruler of ỹ Synagogue's house, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, believe only, and she shal be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and Iames, & Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And al wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them al out, & took her by ỹ hand, & called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen hee called his twelve Disciples together, and gave them power and authority over al devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach ỹ kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staves nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coates a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever wil not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of al that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from ỹ dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 And the Apostles when they were returned, told him al that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desart place belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, & he received them, & spake to them of ỹ kingdom of God, & healed them ỹ had need of healing.

12 And when ỹ day began to weare away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, ỹ they may go into ỹ townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, & get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eate. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes: except we should go and buy meat for al this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them al sit down.

16 Then he took ỹ five loaves, and the two fishes, & looking up to heaven, he blessed them, & brake, & gave to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, & were al filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn ỹ Baptist, But some say, Elias, & others say, that one of ỹ old Prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tel no man any thing:

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chief Priests, & Scribes, & be slain, & be raised the third day.

23 And he said to them al, If any man wil come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever wil save his life, shal lose it: but whosoever wil lose his life for my sake, ỹ same shal save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shal be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shal the Son of man be ashamed, when he shal come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, til they see ỹ kingdom of God.

28 And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses & Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him. Peter said to Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into ỹ cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things ỹ they had seene.

37 And it came to passe, that one the next day, when they were come downe from the hil, much people met him.

38 And loe a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look on my son, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shal I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a cõming, ỹ deuil threw him down, & tare him, & Iesus rebuked ỹ vncleã spirit, & healed ỹ child & deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were al amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at al things which Iesus did, he said vnto his Disciples,

44 Let these sayings sinke down into your eares: for the Son of man shal be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning amõg them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, whosoeuer shal receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and who soeuer shal receiue me, receiueth him ỹ sent me: for he ỹ is least among you al, the same shal be great.

49 And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Iesus said to him, Forbid him not: For he ỹ is not against us, is for us.

51 And it came to passe, when the time was cõm, he should be received vp, he stedfastly set his face to go to Ierusalẽ.

52 And sent messengers before his face. & they went & entered into a village of ỹ Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames & Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt ỹ ve cõmand fire to come down from heaue and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue thẽ. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I wil follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said vnto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid thẽ fare well ỹ are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said to him, No man having put his hand to ỹ plow, & looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter these things ỹ Lord appointed other seuenty also, & sent thẽ two & two before his face, to euery city, & place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, The harvest truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Goe your wayes: behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolves.

4 Cary neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoos: And salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shal rest vpon it: if not, it shal turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye entet, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you.

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, & they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of ỹ same, and say,

11 Euen ỹ very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, ỹ kingdome of God is come nigh to you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe

13 Woe unto the Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had bin done in Tyre and Sidon, which have bin done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shal be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And y Capernaum, shalt exalted to heaven shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He y heareth you, heareth me; & he y despiseth you, despiseth me: and he y despiseth me, despiseth him y sent me.

17 And the seventy returned againe with joy, saying, Lord even the devils are subject to us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them. I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and no thing shal by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subiect unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that houre Iesus rejoyced in Spirit, & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, y hast hid these things from y wise & prudent, & hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveale him.

23 And he turned him unto his disciples, & said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see y things that ye see.

24 For I tel you that many Prophets and Kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternal life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with al thy heart, and with al thy soule, and with al thy strength, and with al thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said to him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and y shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said to him? And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Ierusalem to Iericho, & fel among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on y other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, & bound up his wounds, powring in oyle & wine, and set him on his own beast, & brought him to an Inne, & tooke care of him.

35 And on y morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, & gave them to y hoste, and said to him, Take care of him, and whatsoever y spendest more, when I come again, I wil repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certaine woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, who also sate at Iesus feet, & heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, & came to him, & said, Lord, doest y not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, O Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said unto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come, Thy wil be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shal have a friend, and shal goe unto him at midnight, and say unto him, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shal answer, and say, trouble me not; the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he wil not rise & give him because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he wil rise & give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shal be given you; seek, and ye shal finde: knocke, & it shal be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth, and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shal be opened.

11 If a son shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye give him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?
12 Or if he shal aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?
13 If ye then being evil, knowe how to give good gifts to your children: how much more shal your heavenly Father give ẏ holy Spirit to them ẏ ask him?
14 And he was casting out a devil, & it was dumbe: And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.
15 But some of them said, He casteth our devils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.
16 And others tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.
17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation: & a hous divided against a hous faleth.
18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shal his kingdom stand? Because yee say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shal they be your judges.
20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
22 But when a stronger then he shal come on him, and overcom him, he taketh from him al his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoiles.
23 He that is not ẅ me, is against me, & he ẏ gathereth not ẅ me, scattereth.
24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none, he saith, I wil returne vnto mine house, vvhence I came out.
25 And vvhen he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.
26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, & they enter in, & dwel there: & ẏ last state of ẏ man is worse then ẏ first.
27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift up her voyce, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe ẏ bare thee, & ẏ paps, which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they ẏ hear ẏ word of God, & keep it.
29 And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a signe, and there shal no signe be given it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.
30 For as Ionas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shal also the Son of man be to this generation.
31 The Queene of the South shal rise up in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from vtmost parts of the earth, to hear ẏ wisedom of Solomon: & behold a greater then Solomō is here.
32 The men of Nineveh shal rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, & behold a greater then Ionas is here.
33 No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick ẏ they which come in may see ẏ light.
34 The light of the body is ẏ eye, therefore when thy eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light: but when thy eye is evil, thy body is ful of darkenes.
35 Take heed therfore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenes.
36 If thy whole body therefore be ful of light, having no part dark, ẏ whole shal be ful of light, as when ẏ bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.
37 And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate down to meate.
38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marveiled that he had not first washed before dinner.
39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of ẏ cup & ẏ platter: but your inward part is ful of ravening, and wickednes.
40 Ye fooles, did not he ẏ made ẏ which is without, make ẏ which is within also?
41 But rather give almes of such things as you have: and behold, al things are cleane unto you.
42 But woe unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and al manner of herbs, and pass over judgement, and ẏ love of God: these ought ye to have done, & not to leave ẏ other undone.
43 Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
44 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.
45 Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Maister, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.
46 And he said, Wo unto you also, yee Lawyers: for ye lade men ẅ burdens grievous to be borne, & ye your selves touch not ẏ burde ẅ one of your fingers.
47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48 Truly ye beare witnes that ye allow ẏ deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, & ye build their sepulchres.
49 Therefore also said the wisedom of God, I wil send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:
50 That the blood of al the Prophets, ẅ was shed frō ẏ foundation of ẏ world, may be required of this generation.
51 From the blood of Abel, to ẏ blood of Zacharias, which perished between ẏ altar & the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shal be required of this generation.
52 Wo unto you Lawyers: for yee have taken away ẏ key of knowledge:

ye entred not in your selves. and them that were entring in ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things.

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch y they trode one on another, he began to say to his disciples first of all, beware ye of y leaven of y Pharisees, wich hypocrisie

2 For there is nothing covered, that shal not be revealed; neither hid, that shal not be knowne.

3 Therefore whatsoever yee have spoken in darknes, shalbe heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shalbe proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, be not afraid of them that kil the body, & after that have no more y they can do.

5 But I wil forewarn you whom you shal feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say unto you, Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are al numbred: Feare not therfore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shal confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before y Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shal speake a word against y Son of man, it shalbe forgiven him: but to him y blasphemeth against y holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, & to Magistrates, & powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shal answer, or what ye shal say.

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in y same houre what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said to him, Master, speake to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in y abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable to them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shal I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This wil I do, I wil pul down my barnes, and build greater, & there wil I bestow al my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I wil say to my soul, Soul, y hast much goods laid up for many yeers take thine ease, eat, drink, & be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soule shal be required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that laieth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he said unto his Disciples, Therfore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shal eat, neither for y body, what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider y Ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have store nor barn, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then y fowles?

25 And which of you making thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: & yet I say to you, y Solomon in al his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, & to morrow is cast into y oven: how much more wil he clothe you, O ye of little faith.

29 And seek not ye what yee shall eate, or what ye shal drinke, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For al these things do the nations of the world seek after: & your Father knoweth y ye have need of these things.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and al these things shalbe added unto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sel that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heavens, which faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he wil returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he commeth shal finde watching: Verily I say unto you, That he shal gird himselfe, and make them to sit down to meate, and wil come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shal come in the second watch, or come in the third watch and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is y seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shal find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all y he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and shall begin to beate the men seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day wh' he looketh not for him, & at an houre wh' he is not aware and will cut him in sunder, & will appoint him his portion w' y vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shal be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shal be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth, & what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from hencefoorth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shal be diuided against the son, & the son against the father: y mother against y daughter, & y daughter against y mother: y mother in law against her daughter in law, & y daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, & of the earth, but how is it that ye do not discerne this time?

57 Yea and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 When y goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as ye art in the way, giue diligence that y maiest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, & y Iudge deliuer thee to y officer, & y officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tel thee, Thou shalt not depart thence til y hast paied y very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of y Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifice.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable. A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, wel: & if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said to the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, & said, Thy hypocrite: doth not each one of you on y Sabbath lose his ox or his asse fro y stal, & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, Lo, these eighteen yeares, be loosed fro this bond on y Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shal not be able.

25 When once the master of ỹ house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shal answer, & say to you, I know not whence you are:

26 Then shal ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shal say, I tel you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit down in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last, ỹ shalbe first, and there are first, ẅ shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kil thee.

32 And he said to them, Go ye & tel that Fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following; for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shal not see me until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of ỹ Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, & healed him, & let him go.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pul him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe rooms, saying unto them;

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he ỹ bade thee & him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and ỹ begin ẅ shame to take ỹ lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit down in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say to thee, Friend, goup higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them ỹ sit at meat ẅ thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, cal not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, ỹ maimed, the lame, ỹ blind:

14 And ỹ shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for ỹ shalt be recompensed at ỹ resurrection of ỹ just.

15 And when one of them which sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shal eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he to him, A certaine man made a great supper, & bade many.

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they al with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to proove them; I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So ỹ servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then ỹ master of ỹ house being angry, said to his servat, Go out quickly into ỹ streets & lanes of ỹ city, & bring in hither ỹ poor, & the maimed, and the halt, & the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say to you, ỹ none of those men ẅ were bidden shal taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: & he turned, & said to them,

26 If any man come to me, & hate not

his father, & mother, & wife, and children, & brethren, & sisters, yea, & his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.
27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.
28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?
29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,
30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
31 Or what King going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, & consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?
32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
34 Salt is good, but if salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere to him all the publicanes & sinners, for to heare him.
2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave 99 ninety & nine in the wilderness, & go after that which is lost, until he find it?
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.
6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, & neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.
7 I say to you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety & nine just persons, which need no repentance.
8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she loose one piece, doth not light a candle, & sweepe the house, & seek diligently till she find it?
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, & her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.
11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he divided unto them his living.
13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre country, & there wasted his substance with riotous living.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.
15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.
16 And he would faine have filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat, and no man gave unto him.
17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?
18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose, & came to his father: but while he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, & had compassion, and ran, & fell on his neck, and kissed him.
21 And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, & am no more worthy to be called thy son.
22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.
24 For this my son was dead, and is alive againe, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick & dancing.
26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath received him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with lusts, thy halt killed for him a fatted calf.
31 And he said to him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said also unto his Disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a Steward: & the same was accused unto him, as he had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Give an account of thy Stewardship:

for thou mayest be no longer steward.
3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, & said unto ỹ first, How much owest thou unto my Lord?
6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bil, & sit down quickly, & write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said to him, Take thy bil & write fourscore.
8 And the lord commended ỹ unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for ỹ childrē of this world are in their generatiō wiser thē ỹ childrē of light.
9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves frinds of ỹ Mammō of unrighteousnes, ỹ when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitatiōs.
10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.
11 If therfore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous Mammon, who wil commit to your trust the true riches?
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall give you that ŵ is your owne?
13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he wil hate the one and love the other, or else he wil hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for ỹ ŵ is highly esteemed among st me, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 The Law & the prophets were until Ion ustince ỹ time ỹ kingdome of God is preached, & every mā presseth unto it.
17 And it is easier for heaven & earth to pass, then one title of ỹ Law to fail.
18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, & fared sumptuously every day.
20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed ŵ ỹ crumbs which fel from ỹ rich mās table: moreover ỹ dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, & seeth Abraham a far off, and Lazarus in his boson e:
24 And he cryed, and said Father Abraham have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, Remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so ỹ they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therfore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torments.
29 Abrahā saith to him; They have Moses & ỹ prophets, let them hear thē.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into ỹ sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 Take heed to your selves; If thy brother tresspasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he tresspasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by ỹ roots, & be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say to him by & by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And wil not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, til I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shal have done al those things ŵ are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants, we have done ỹ ŵ was our duty to do.

11 And

11 And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem: that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.
13 And they lifted up their voices, & said, Iesus, Master, have mercy on vs.
14 And when he saw them, he said to them, Go shew your selues vnto the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God.
16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giving him thankes: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Iesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, saue this stranger.
19 And he said vnto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.
21 Neither shal they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.
22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shal desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shal not see it.
23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heaven, shineth to the other part vnder heaven: so shal also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shal it be also in y dayes of y Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntil the day that Noe entered into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them al.
28 Likewise also as it was in y daies of Lot, they did eat, & drink, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimstone from heaven, & destroyed them al.
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.
31 In that day, he which shal be vpon the house top, & his stuff in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.
32 Remember Lots wife.
33 Whosoeuer shal seeke to saue his life, shal loose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shal preserue it.
34 I tel you, in that night there shal be two men in one bed, the one shalbe taken, the other shalbe left.
35 Two women shalbe grinding together, y one shalbe taken, & y other left.
36 Two men shalbe in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered, and said to him, Where Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither wil the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought alwaies to pray, and not to faint.
2 Saying, there was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, auenge me of mine aduersary.
4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe: though I fear not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I wil auenge her, lest by her continual comming, she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.
7 And shal not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?
8 I tel you that he wil auenge them speedily. Neuerthelesse, when the Son of man cometh, shal he find faith on y earth?
9 And he spake this parable to certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, & despised others:
10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.
11 The Pharisee stood & prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thank thee, y I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or eue as this publicane.
12 I fast twice in the week, I giue tithes of al that I possesse.
13 And the Publican standing afar off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote on his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tel you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased, & he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.
15 And they brought vnto him also infants, y he would touch them: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue y kingdom of God as a little child, shal in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shal I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, saue one, that is, God.
20 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Do not kil, Do not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, honour thy father & thy mother.
21 And

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things he said to him, yet lackest ỹ one thing: sell al ỹ thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into ỹ kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible w̄ men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all and followed thee.

29 And he said to them, Verily, I say vnto you, there is no mā ỹ hath left house, or parents, or brethrē, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake.

30 Who shal not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life ever lasting.

31 Then he took unto him ỹ twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Hierusalem, & al things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shal be delivered unto the gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shal scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shal rise againe.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh to Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shal do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Iesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and al the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iesus entred, and passed through Iericho,

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, & come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they al murmured, saying, that he was gone to be gest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by fals accusation, I restore him four fold.

9 And Iesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seek, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farcountrey, to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, & said unto them, Occupy til I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, & sent a message after him, saying, We wil not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he cōmanded these servāts to be called to him, to whōbe had given y money, ỹ he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up ỹ thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou diddst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. thou knewest ỹ I was an austere man, taking up ỹ I laid not down, & reaping ỹ I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the banke, that at my

com-

comming I might have requited mine owne with vsury?

24 And he saith vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said to him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say vnto you, That to every one which hath, shal be giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not y I should reigne ouer thē, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shal find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do ye loose him? Thus shal ye say to him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners ther of said vnto them, why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seen,

38 Saying, blessed be the King y cometh in the Name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 And when he was come neer, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, if thou hadst known, euen thou, at least in this thy day, y things which belong vnto thy peace, but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shal come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on euery side,

44 And shal lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple: But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might do? for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said to them, I wil also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying: If we shal say, From heaven, he will say, why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people wil stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tel whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, & went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another seruant, & they beat him also, & intreated him shamefully, & sent him away empte.

12 And againe he sent the third and they wounded him also, & cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shal I do? I wil send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heir, come, let vs kil him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, & killed him. What therfore shal y lord of the vineyard do vnto them?

16 He shal come and destroy these husbandmen, and shal giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The ston

one which the builders rejected, the
me is become the head of ỹ corner?
Whosoever shal fal upon that stone,
all be broken: but on whom soever it
al fall, it will grind him to powder.
19 And the chief Priests and the
ribes, the same houre sought to lay
ands on him, and they feared the peo-
e: for they perceived that he had spo-
n this parable against them.
20 And they watched him, & set forth
es, which should feign themselves iust
en, that they might take hold of his
ords, ỹ so they might deliver him to
power & authority of ỹ gouernour.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master,
e know that thou sayest and teachest
ghtly, neither acceptest ỹ person
f any, but teachest ỹ way of God truly
22 Is it law full for us to give tribute
nto Cesar, or no?
23 But hee perceived their craftines,
nd said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Shew me a peny: whose image and
perscription hath it? They answered
nd said, Cesars.
25 And he said to them, Render there-
ore to Cesar the things which be Ce-
rs, & to God the things w be Gods.
26 And they could not take hold of his
ords before ỹ people: & they marvel-
d at his answer, and held their peace.
27 Then came to him certain of the
adducees, (which deny that there is any
surrection) and they asked him,
28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto
s, If any mans brother die, having a
ife, and he die without children, that
is brother should take his wife, and
aise up seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren
nd the first tooke a wife, and dyed
without children.
30 And the second took her to wife,
nd he died childlesse.
31 And the third took her, and in
ike manner the seaven also. And
hey left no children, and died.
32 Last of all, the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection,
whose wife of them is shee? for seven
had her to wife.
34 And Iesus answering, said unto
them, The children of this world mar-
ry, and are given in marriage.
35 But they which shal bee accounted
worthy to obtain that world, and the
resurrection from the dead, neither
marry, nor are given in marriage.
36 Neither can they die any more: for
they are equall unto the Angels, and
are the children of God, being the
children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, even
Moses shewed at the bush, when he
calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham,
and ỹ God of Isaac, & ỹ God of Iacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead,
but of ỹ living: for all live unto him.
39 Then certain of the Scribes answer-
ing, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not
ake him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say
they that Christ is Dauids son?
42 And David himself saith in the
book of Psalms, The Lord said to my
Lord, sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies, ỹ
foorstoole.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord,
How is he then his sonne?
45 Then in the audience of all the
people, he said unto his Disciples,
46 Beware of ỹ Scribes, which desire to
walk in long robes, & loue greetings in
ỹ markets, and ỹ highest seats in ỹ Sy-
nagogues, & the chief rooms at feasts:
47 Which deyour our widowes houses,
and for a shew make long prayers: the
same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, & saw ỹ rich me
casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certaine poore
widow casting in thither two mites.
3 And hee said, Of a truth, I say unto
you, that this poor widow hath cast in
more then they all.
4 For all these have of their abun-
dance cast in unto the offrings of God,
but shee of her penury hath cast in all
the living that she had.
5 And as some spake of the Temple,
how it was adorned with goodly
stones, and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold,
the dayes will come, in the which there
shall not be left one stone upon ano-
ther, that shall not be throwne down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master,
but when shall these things bee? and
what sign will there be when these
things shall come to passe?
8 And he said, Take heed that yee
bee not deceived: for many shall come
in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and
the time draweth neer: go ye not there-
fore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of warres
and commotions, be not terrified: for
these things must first come to pass,
but the end is not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation
shall rise against nation, and kingdome
against kingdome:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in
divers places, and famines, and pestilen-
ces: and fearful sights, and great signs
shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these, they shall lay
their hands on you, & persecute you,
delivering you up to the Synagogues,
& into prisons, being brought before
kings and rulers for my Names sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a te-
stimony.
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not
to meditate before what ye shal answer
15 For I will give you a mouth, and
wisdome, ỹ all your adversaries shall
not be able to gain-say, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both
by parents and brethren, and kins-
folkes, and friends, and some of you
shall

shal they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shal be hated of al men for my Names sake.
18 But there shal not anhaire of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.
20 And when ye shal see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Iudea flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter therinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance that al things which are written, may be fulfilled.
23 But woe unto them that are with childe, and to them that give sucke in those dayes, for there shal be great distresse in y land, & wrath on this people
24 And they shal fal by the edge of the sword, & shalbe led away captive into al nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And there shal be signes in y Sun, and in the Moon, & in the Starres, & upon the earth distresse of nations, w perplexity, the sea, & y waves roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heaven shalbe shaken.
27 And then shal they see the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to com to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redeptiō draweth nigh
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figgree, and al the trees:
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and knowy of your owne selves, that Summer is nowy nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, knowy ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say to you, This generatiō shal not pass away, til al be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shal pass away, but my words shal not pass away.
34 And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be ovr charged with surfetting and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shal it come upon al them that dwel on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies, y e may be accounted worthy to escape al these things y shal come to pass, & to stand before y Son of man.
37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And al the people came early in the morning to him in the temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOwy feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called y Passeover.
2 And the chief priestes and Scribes sought howy they might kil him, for they feared the people.
3 Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, & communed with the chief priests, and captaines, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when y Passeover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go, and prepare us the Passeover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.
11 And ye shal say to the good man of the house, y Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the Passeover with my disciples?
12 And he shal shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the Passeover.
14 And when y hour was come, he sate down, & the twelve Apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passeover with you before I suffer.
16 For I say unto you, I wil not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.
18 For I say unto you, I wil not drinke of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdome of God shal come.
19 And he tooke bread and gave thanks, & brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to enquire among themselves which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be counted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them,

them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors:
26 But ye shal not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.
29 And I appoint to you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,
30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, & sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desireth to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:
32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.
34 And he said, I tel thee Peter, y cock shal not crow this day, before y thou shalt thrice deny y thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, but now hy hath a purse, let him take it, & likewise his scrip: & he y hath no sword, sel his garment, and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me, have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold; here are two swords; & he said unto them, It is enough.
39 And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, & he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man ẅ a kisse?
49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said to him, Lord, shal we smite ẅ y sword?
50 And one of them smote a servant of y high Priest, & cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.
52 Then Jesus said to y chief Priests & captaines of y Temple, & the Elders, & were come to him, be ye come out as against a thief, with swords & staves?
53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.
54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of y hal, & were set down together, Peter sate down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sate by y fire, & earnestly looked upon him, & said, this man was also ẅ him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, & said, thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And y Lord turned, & looked upon Peter, & Peter remembred y word of y Lord, how he had said to him, before the cock crow, y shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.
63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strook him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 And assoon as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chief Priests and the Scribes came together, & led him into their counsel, saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? Tel us. And he said unto them, If I tel you, you wil not believe.
68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.
69 Hereafter shal y Son of man sit on the right hand of y power of God.
70 Then said they al, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said to them, Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

ANd the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, & said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether ỹ man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned w him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, & sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief Priests, and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at that feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in y city, & for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said to them ỹ third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chief Priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he delivered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold on one Simõ a Cyrenian coming out of y country, & on him they lay y crosse, ỹ he might bear it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, & of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming in the w they shal say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shal they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on us, and to the hils, cover us.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree, what shalbe done in y dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led w him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place ỹ is called Calvary, there they crucified him, & ỹ malefactors, one on the right hand, & ỹ other on the left.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do: & they parted his raiment, & cast lots.

35 And ỹ people stood beholding, & the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, he saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ ỹ chosen of God.

36 And ỹ Souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, & offring him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest ỹ not fear God, seeing thou art in ỹ same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said to Iesus, Lord, remember me when ỹ comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Iesus said unto him, Verily I say to thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknesse over all the earth until the ninth houre.

45 And the Sun was darkened, & the vail of y temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, Father, into thine hands I commend my Spirit. And having said thus he gave up the Ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, certainly this was a right. ous man.

48 And all the people ỹ came together

to ẏ sight, beholding ẏ things ꝯ were done, smote their breasts and returned.
49 And al his acquaintance, and the women ẏ followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
50 And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellour, and he was a good man, and a just.
51 (The same had not consented to ẏ counsel & deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himself waited for ẏ kingdom of God)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.
53 And he took it down, & wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, & prepared spices, & ointments, & rested ẏ Sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw upon the first day of ẏ week, very early in the morning, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the Spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.
3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.
4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, Lo, two men stood by thē in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?
6 He is not heer, but is risen: Remember how hee spake unto you when hee was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into ẏ hands of sinful men, & be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembred his words,
9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to al the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, & Mary the Mother of Iames, & other women ẏ were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.
12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linnen cloathes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.
13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.
14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.
15 And it came to passe, ẏ while they communed together, & reasoned, Iesus himself drew neer, & went with them.
16 But their eyes were holded that they should not know him.
17 And he said to them, what manner of communications are these ẏ ye have one to another as ye walke & are sad?
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said to him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, & hast not known ẏ things which are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people.
20 And how the chiefe Priests & our Rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucifed him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, ẏ they had also seē a visiō of Angels ꝯ said ẏ he was alive.
24 And certaine of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart, to beleeve all that the Prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, & to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in al the Scriptures the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, & brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, & found the eleven gathered together, & them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.
36 And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, & saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, & said, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorow out all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether ỹ man were a Galilean.
7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Hierusalem at that time.
8 And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, & he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned wt him in many words, but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, & mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, & sent him again to Pilate.
12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief Priests, and the rulers and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at that feast.
18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made in y city, & for murder was cast in prison)
20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he said to them ỹ third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chief Priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he delivered Iesus to their will.
26 And as they led him away, they laid hold on one Simõ a Cyrenian comming out of y country, & on him they laid y crosse, y he might bear it after Iesus.
27 And there followed him a great company of people, & of women which also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Iesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.
29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the wch they shal say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
30 Then shal they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on us, and to the hils, cover us.
31 For if they doe these things in a green tree, what shalbe done in y dry?
32 And there were also two other malefactors led wt him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place wch is called Calvary, there they crucified him, & y malefactors, one on the right hand, & y other on the left.
34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, & cast lots.
35 And y people stood beholding, & the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, he saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ y chosen of God.
36 And y Souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, & offring him vinegar,
37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, save thy self.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
39 And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest ỹ not fear God, seeing thou art in y same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.
42 And he said to Iesus, Lord, remember me when ỹ comest into thy kingdom.
43 And Iesus said unto him, Verily I say to thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.
44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknesse over all the earth until the ninth houre.
45 And the Sun was darkened, & the vail of y temple was rent in the midst.
46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the Ghost.
47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, certainly this was a right ous man.
48 And all the people y came together

to ỹ sight, beholding ỹ things ỹ were done, smote their breasts and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women ỹ followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
50 And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a Counsellour, and he was a good man, and a just.
51 (The same had not consented to ỹ counsel & deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himself waited for ỹ kingdom of God)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.
53 And he took it down, & wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, & prepared spices, & ointments, & rested ỹ Sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw upon the first day of ỹ week, very early in the morning, ỹ they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the Spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.
3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.
4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, Lo, two men stood by the in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them. Why seek ye the living among the dead?
6 He is not heer, but is risen: Remember how hee spake unto you when hee was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into ỹ hands of sinful men, & be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembred his words,
9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things unto theele-ven, and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, & Mary the Mother of Iames, & other women ỹ were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.
12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linnen cloathes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe.
13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.
14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.
15 And it came to passe, ỹ while they communed together, & reasoned, Iesus himself drew neer, & went with them.
16 But their eyes were holded that they should not know him.
17 And he said to them, what manner of communications are these ỹ ye have one to another as ye walke & are sad?
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said to him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, & hast not known ỹ things which are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people.
20 And how the chiefe Priests & our Rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, ỹ they had also seen a vision of Angels, which said ỹ he was alive.
24 And certaine of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart, to beleeve all that the Prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, & to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went into tarry with them.
30 And it come to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, & brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, & found the eleven gathered together, & them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.
36 And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, & saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified & affrighted, & supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self, handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see I me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands, and his feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred: he said unto them, Have ye hear any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.
43 And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, y all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, & in the Prophets, and in the Psalms concerning me.
45 Then opened he their understanding, y they might understand y Scripture,
46 And said to them, thus is it written, & thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from y dead the third day,
47 And that repentance & remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, begining at Ierusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
50 And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospell according to S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, & y Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, & y darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the Light, that al men through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witnesse of that Light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man y commeth into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, & the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to becom y sons of God, even to them y believe on his Name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth.
15 Iohn bare witnes of him, & cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his fulnesse have al we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace & truth came by Iesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son which is in the bosō of y Father, he hath declared him.
19 And this is y record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests & Levites from Hierusalem, to ask him, who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denyed not, but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou y Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, y we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thy self?
23 He said, I am y voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make streight y way of the Lord, as said y Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you whom ye know not.
27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not, but he that sent me to baptize with water, y same said unto me, upon whom thou shalt see

see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 Againe, the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.

36 And looking upon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold ỹ Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation a stone.

43 The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, & findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, & saith to him, We have found him of whom Moses in ỹ law & ỹ prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the son of Ioseph.

46 And Nathaneel saith to him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith to him, come & see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith to him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, & saith unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the figtree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith to him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven opē & ỹ Angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his Disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, doe it.

6 And there was set there five waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water: and they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew ỹ water knew) ỹ governour of ỹ feast called ỹ bridgroom

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 After this he went down into Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 And the Iewes Passeover was at hand, & Iesus went up to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, he drove them all out of the Temple, & the sheep, & the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables.

16 And said to them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Iewes, & said to him, what signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, & said unto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Iewes, Forty & six yeers was this Temple in building, & wilt thou reare it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not ỹ any should testi-

se of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of ỹ Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of ỹ Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher com from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee: except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?
5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.
6 That ỹ is borne of the flesh is flesh; and ỹ which is born of ỹ Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvaile not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, how can these things be?
10 Iesus answered and said unto him, art thou a Master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, & testifie ỹ we have seen, & ye receive not our witnes.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shal ye beleeve if I tel you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he ỹ came down from heaven, even ỹ Son of man which is in heaven.
14 And as Moses lifted up the Serpent in the wildernesse: Even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that ỹ world through him might be saved.
18 He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were evill.
20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth ỹ light, neither cometh to ỹ light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, ỹ his deeds may be made manifest, ỹ they are wrought in God.
22 After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, & there he tarried with them, & baptized.
23 And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 Then there arose a question between some of Iohns Disciples and the Iews, about purifying.
26 And they came unto Iohn, & said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye your selves beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride is ỹ bridegroom: but the friend of ỹ bridegrome, which standeth & heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, because of ỹ bridegroms voyce: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth: and no man receiveth his testimonie:
33 He that hath received his testimonie, hath set to his seale ỹ God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh ỹ words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that beleeveth on the Sonshath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore ỹ Lord knew how ỹ Pharisees had heard ỹ Iesus made & baptized moe disciples then Iohn,
2 (Though Iesus himself baptized not, but his disciples.)
3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.
5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground that Iacob gave to his son Ioseph.
6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his journey sate thus on the well, and it was about the sixt houre.
7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 For his Disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drink of me, which am a woman

oman of Samaria, For the Iews have
o dealings with the Samaritanes.
10 Iesus answered, & said to her, If ỹ
newelt the gift of God, and who it is
hat saith to thee, Give me to drink, ỹ
vouldest have asked of him, and hee
would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir,
hou hast nothing to draw with, and
he well is deep: from whence then hast
hou that living water.
12 Art ỹ greater then our father Iacob,
hich gave us ỹ well, & drank ther of
imself, and his children, & his cattel?
13 Iesus answered, and said unto
er, Whosoever drinketh of this wa-
er, shall thirst again:
14 But whosoever drinketh of the
ater that I shal give him, shal never
hirst: but the water that I shall give
im, shall be in him a well of water,
pringing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir,
ive me this water, that I thirst not,
either come hither to draw.
16 Iesus saith unto her, Go, call thy
usband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered, & said, I
ave no husband: Iesus said unto her,
hou hast wel said, I have no husbād:
18 For thou hast had five husbands,
he whom thou now hast, is not thy
usband: in that saidest thou truely.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir,
erceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this
ountain, & ye say, ỹ in Hierusalē is
lace where men ought to worship.
21 Iesus saith to her, Woman, beleeve
e, the hour commeth, when ye shal
either in this mountain, nor yet at
erusalem, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what:
e know what we worship: for salva-
ion is of the Iews.
23 But the hour commeth, & now is,
hen ỹ true worshippers shal worship
he Father in spirit, and in truth: for ỹ
ather seeketh such to worship him.
24 God is a Spirit, and they that
worship him, must worship him in
pirit, and in truth.
25 The woman saith to him, I know ỹ
Messias commeth, ẅ is called Christ:
when he is come, he wil tel us all things.
26 Iesus saith unto her, I that speak
unto thee, am he.
27 And upon this came his disciples,
and marveled that he talked with the
woman: yet no man said, What seekest
thou? or why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-
pot, and went her way into the city,
and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all
things ỹ ever I did: Is not this ỹ Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city,
and came unto him.
31 In the mean while his disciples
prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have
meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one
to another, Hath any man brought
him ought to eat?
34 Iesus saith unto them, My meat is
to do the will of him that sent me,
and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four
moneths, and then commeth harvest?
Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your
eyes, and look on the fields: for they
are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth
wages, and gathereth fruit unto life
eternal: that both he that soweth, and
he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.
37 And herein is that saying true:
One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye
bestowed no labour: other men labour-
ed, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 And many of the Samaritanes of
that city beleeved on him, for the say-
ing of the woman, which testified, he
told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were
come unto him, they besought him
that he would tary with them, and he
abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeved, because
of his own word:
42 And said unto the woman, Now
we beleeve, not because of thy saying,
for we have heard him our selves, and
know that this is indeed the Christ,
the Saviour of the world.
43 Now after two dayes he departed
thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Iesus himself testified, that a
prophet hath no honour in his own
countrey.
45 Then when he was come into
Galilee, the Galileans received him,
having seen all the things that he did
at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they al-
so went unto the feast.
46 So Iesus came again into Cana
of Galilee, where he made the water
wine. And there was a certain noble mā
whose son was sicke at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Iesus was
come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee
went unto him, and besought him ỹ
he would come down, and heal his
son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Iesus to him, Except ye
see signes & wōders, ye wil not beleeve
49 The noble man saith unto him,
Sir, come down ere my child die.
50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way,
thy son liveth: and the man beleeved
the word that Iesus had spoken unto
him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down,
his servants met him, and told him,
saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then enquired he of them the
hour when he began to amend: and
they said unto him, Yesterday at the
seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at
the same hour, in the which Iesus said
unto him, Thy son liveth, and him-
self.

selfe believeyd, and his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feast of the Iewes, & Iesus went up to Hierusalē.
2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheep-market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, & wythered, waiting for the mooving of ỹ water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into ỹ pool, & troubled ỹ water: whosoever then first after ỹ troubling of ỹ water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty & eight yeers.
6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent mā answered him, Sir, I haue no mā, whē ỹ water is troubled, to put me into ỹ pool: but while I am coming, another steps down before me.
8 Iesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed, & walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.
10 The Iews therefore said unto him that was cured, it is ỹ Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto mee, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he ỹ was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told ỹ Iews ỹ it was Iesus ỹ had made him whole.
16 And therfore did ỹ Iews persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had don these things on ỹ Sabbath day.
17 But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Iews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Iesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: For what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him al things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater ye works then these, that ye may marvail.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Son,
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He ỹ honoureth not ỹ Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, & shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death to life.
25 Verily, verily I say to you, The hour is comming, and now is, when ỹ dead shall hear the voyce of the Son of God: and they that hear, shal live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:
27 And hath given him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is comming, in the which all that are in the graves, shall hear his voyce,
29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto ỹ resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but ỹ will of ỹ Father ỹ hath sent me.
31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.
32 There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that ỹ witnes which he witnesseth of me, is true.
33 Ye sent unto Iohn, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36 But I have greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the works ỹ the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent mee.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
39 Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, & ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive ho-
nour one of another, and seek not the
honour y commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse
you to y Father: there is one y accu-
eth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would
have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye beleeve not his wri-
tings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 After these things Iesus went over
the Sea of Galilee, which is the
Sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed
him, because they saw his miracles w
he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went up into a mountain,
and there he sate with his Disciples.
4 And the Passeover, a feast of the
Iewes was nigh.
5 When Iesus then lift up his eyes,
and saw a great company come unto
him, he saith unto Philip, whence shal
we buy bread, that these may eate?
6 (And this he said to prove him: for
he himselfe knew what he would do.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred
peny worth of bread is not sufficient for
them, y every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his Disciples, Andrew,
mon Peters brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five
barly loaves, and two small fishes: but
what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit
down. Now there was much grasse in
the place. So the men sate downe in
number about five thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the loaves, and
when he had given thankes, he distri-
buted to the Disciples, and y Disciples
to them y were set down; & likewise
of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said to
his Disciples, Gather up the fragments
that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them
together, and filled twelve baskets
with the fragments of the five barely
loaves, which remained over and
above, unto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men that had seene
the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is
of a trueth that Prophet that should
come into the world.
15 When Iesus therefore perceived
that they would come and take him by
force, to make him King, he depar-
ted again to a mountain himselfe alon.
16 And when even was now come, his
Disciples went down unto the Sea,
17 And entred into a ship, & went over
towards Capernaum: & it was now
dark, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the Sea arose, by reason of
a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five
& twenty or thirty furlongs, they see
Iesus walking on y Sea, and drawing
nigh to the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, it is I,
be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly received him
into the ship, and immediatly the ship
was at the land whither they went.
22 The day following, when y people
which stood on the other side of y Sea,
saw y there was none other boat there,
save that one whereinto his Disciples
were entred, and that Iesus went not
with his Disciples into the boat, but
y his disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit, there came other boats
from Tiberias, nigh unto the place
where they did eate bread, after that
the LORD had given thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw
that Iesus was not there, neither his
Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and
came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on
the other side of the Sea, they said unto
him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, & said, Verily,
verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not
because ye saw y miracles, but because
ye did eate of y loaves, & were filled.
27 Labour not for the meate which
perisheth, but for that meat which en-
dureth unto everlasting life, which
the Son of man shall give unto you: for
him hath God the Father sealed.
28 Then said they unto him, What
shal we doe that we might worke the
workes of God?
29 Iesus answered, and said unto them,
This is the worke of God, that ye be-
leeve on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore unto him,
What signe shewest thou then, that
we may see, and beleeve thee? What
doest thou worke?
31 Our Fathers did eate Manna in
the desert, as it is written, He gave
them bread from heaven to eat.
32 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, ve-
rily, I say to you, Moses gave you not
y bread from heaven, but my Father gi-
veth you the true bread from heaven.
33 For the bread of God is hee
which commeth downe from heaven,
and giveth life unto the world.
34 Then said they unto him, Lord,
evermore give us this bread.
35 And Iesus said unto them, I am
the bread of life: he that commeth to
me, shal never hunger, and he that be-
leeveth on me, shal never thirst.
36 But I said unto you, that ye also
have seene me, and beleeve not.
37 All that the Father giveth me,
shall come to me: and him that commeth
to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came down from heaven,
not to doe mine own will, but the will
of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which
hath sent me, that of all which he hath
given me, I should lose nothing, but
should raise it up again at y last day.
40 And This is the will of him y sent
me, y every one which seeth y Son, & be-
leeveth on him, may have everlasting
life: & I will raise him up at y last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.
42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the son of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I come down from heaven?
43 Iesus therefore answered, & said to them, Murmure not among your selves.
44 No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.
45 As it is written in the Prophets, And they shal be al taught of God. every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth to me.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.
47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your Fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth down from heaven, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.
51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven, If any man eat of this bread, he shal live for ever: & the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eate?
53 Then Iesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Son of man, & drinke his blood, ye have no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, & drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, & I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shal live by me.
58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shal live for ever.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?
62 What and if ye shal see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake to you, they are spirit, & they are life.
64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, & who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I to you, that no man can come to me, except it were given to him of my Father.
66 From that time many of his disciples went back, & walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus unto the twelve, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shal we goe? thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the living God.
70 Iesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot, the Son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury: because the Iewes sought to kil him.
2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou doe these things, shew they self to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.
6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alwayes ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it that the workes thereof are evil.
8 Goe ye up unto this feast: I goe not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode stil in Galilee.
10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man, others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.
13 How beit no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.
14 Now about the midst of the feast Iesus went up into y temple, & taught.
15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will doe his will, he shal know of the doctrine whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my self.
18 He y speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law?

Why go ye about to kil me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil, who goeth about to kil thee?
21 Iesus answered and said to them, I have done one worke, & ye al marvel.
22 Moses therefore gave unto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?
24 Iudge not according to y appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.
25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kil?
26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, & they say nothing unto him. Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is y very Christ?
27 How beit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is
28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe unto him that sent me.
34 Ye shal seeke me, and shal not find me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.
35 Then said y Iewes among themselves, Whether will he go, y we shal not find him? Will he go unto the dispersed among y Gentiles, & teach y Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shal seeke me, and shal not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, & cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto mee and drinke.
38 He that beleeveth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shal flow riuers of living water.
39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which y beleeve on him, should receive, for y holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said: This is the Christ? But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?
42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of David, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of the would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 Then came y officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, & they said to them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?
49 But this people, who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)
51 Doth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered, & said to him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search & looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

IEsus went unto y mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down and taught them.
3 And y Scribes & Pharisees brought to him a woman, taken in adultery, & when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say to him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in y very act.
5 Now Moses in the Law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Iesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at y eldest, even to y last: & Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Iesus had lift up himself, & saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: goe, and sin no more.
12 Then spake Iesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world, he that followeth me, shal not walke in darknesse, but shal have y light of life.

13 The

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus againe unto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhal ſeeke me, and ſhal die in your ſinnes. Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Wil he kil himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, ye ſhal die in your ſins. For if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhal die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaid to them, Even the ſame y I ſaid to you from y beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true: and I ſpeak unto the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, when ye have lift up the Son of man, then ſhal ye know y I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me, the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alway the thoſe things y pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Iewes y beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhal know the truth, and the truth ſhal make you free.

33 They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhal be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſin is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever, but y Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore ſhal make you free, ye ſhal be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeeke to kil me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeene, with your Father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith to them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kil me, a man that hath told you y truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of formication: we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your Father, ye would loove me: for I proceeded forth, & came from God, neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech, even becauſe ye cannot hear my words.

44 Ye are of your father the deuil, and the luſts of your father ye wil do. he was a murtherer from the begionning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, & y father of it.

45 And becauſe I tel you the trueth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why doe ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth God words: ye therefore hear them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid unto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil.

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil, but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory: there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I ſay to you, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhal never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhal never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and y Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour myſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him, & if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhal be a liar like to you: but I know him, & keepe his ſaying.

56 Your Father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: & he ſaw it, & was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

8 Iesus said to them, Verily, verily I
say to you, before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast
at him: but Iesus hid himself, and went
out of the Temple, going thorow the
midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man
which was blind from his birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or
his parents, that he was born blinde?
3 Iesus answered, neither hath this man
sinned, nor his parents, but ỳ ỳ workes
of God should be made manifest in him.
4 I must worke the workes of him
that sent me while it is day: the night
commeth when no man can worke.
5 As long as I am in the world, I am
the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat
on the ground, and made clay of the
spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the
blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, goe wash in the
poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) he went his way
therefore and washed, & came seeing.
8 The neighbours therefore, and
they which before had seene him that
he was blind, said, Is not this he that
sate and begged?
9 Some said, This is he, others said,
He is like him: but he said, I am he.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How
were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man that
is called Iesus made clay and anointed
mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the
poole of Siloam, & wash: and I went
and washed and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where
is he? He said, I know not.
13 They brought to the Pharisees
him that afore time was blind.
14 And it was the Sabbath day when
Iesus made ỳ clay, & opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight.
He said unto them, he put clay upon
mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees; This man is not of God, because
he keepeth not the Sabbath day. others
said; How can a man that is a sinner,
do such miracles? and there was a division among them.
17 They say to the blind man again,
What sayest ỳ of him ỳ he hath opened
thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.
18 But ỳ Iews did not believe concerning him, ỳ he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called ỳ parents of him ỳ had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is
this your Son, who ye say was borne
blinde? how then doeth he now see?
20 His parents answered them, and
said, We know that this is our son, and
that he was borne blinde:
21 But by what meanes he now
seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age,
aske him, he shal speake for himselfe.
22 These words spake his parents,
because they feared the Iewes: for the
Iewes had agreed already, that if any
man did confesse that he was Christ, he
should be put out of the Synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is
of age, aske him.
24 Then again called they ỳ man that
was blind, & said to him, Give God ỳ
praise: we know ỳ this man is a sinner.
25 He answered & said, Whether he be
a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I
know, ỳ whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, what
did he to thee? How opened he thy eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told
you already, and ye did not heare:
Wherefore would ye heare it again?
Will ye also be his Disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said,
Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto
Moses: as for this fellow, we know not
from whence he is.
30 The man answered, and said unto
them, Why, herein is a marueilous
thing: that ye know not from whence
he is, & yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth
not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will,
him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not
heard, that any man opened the eyes of
one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God,
he could doe nothing.
34 They answered, and said to him,
Thou wast altogether born in sins, &
doest ỳ teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Iesus heard that they had cast
him out? and when he had found him,
he said unto him, Doest thou believe
on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Iesus said unto him, Thou
hast both seene him, and it is he that
talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.
39 And Iesus said, For judgment am
I come into this world, that they which
see not might see, and that they which
see, might be made blinde.
40 And some of the Pharisees which
were with him, heard these words,
and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Iesus said unto them, If ye were
blind, ye should have no sin: but now
ye say, We see, therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He ỳ
entreth not by the doore into the
sheepfold, but climeth up some other
way, the same is a thief & a robber.
2 But he that entreth in by the door,
is the shepheard of the sheepe.
3 To him the porter openeth, and ỳ
sheep heare his voyce, & he calleth his
own

own sheepby name, & leadeth the out
4 And when he putteth forth his owne
sheep, he goeth before them, & ỹ sheep
follow him: for they know his voyce.
5 And a stranger will they not fol-
low, but will flee from him: for they to
know not the voyce of strangers.
6 This parable spake Iesus unto them:
but they understood not what things
they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Iesus unto them again,
Verily, verily I say unto you, I am
the door of the sheepe.
8 All that ever come before mee,
are theeves and robbers: but the sheep
did not heare them.
9 I am the door, by me if any man
enter in, he shall be saved, and shal go
in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for
to steale, & to kil, & to destroy: I am
come that they might have life, & that
they might have it more abundantly.
11 I am the good Shepheard: the good
Shepheard giveth his life for ỹ sheepe.
12 But he that is an hireling, & not ỹ
shepheard, whose own ỹ sheep are not,
seeth the woolfe comming, and leaveth
the sheepe and fleeth: and the woolfe
catcheth them, & scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is
an hireling, & careth not for ỹ sheep.
14 I am the good Shepheard, and
know my sheep, & am known of mine
15 As the Father knoweth mee, even
so know I the Father: and I lay down
my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheep I have, which are
not of this fold: the also I must bring,
and they shal heare my voyce, and there
shalbe one fold, and one shepheard.
17 Therefore doeth my Father love
me, because I lay down my life, that I
might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I
lay it down of my selfe: I have power
to lay it down, and I have power to
take it againe. This commandement
have I received of my Father.
19 There was a division therefore
gain among ỹ Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a
devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the
words of him that hath a devil; can a
evil open the eyes of the blind?
And it was at Hierusalem the feast
the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Tem-
in Solomons porch.
Then came the Iewes round about
and said to him, How long doest
make us to doubt? If thou be the
ist, tel us plainely.
Iesus answered them, I told you, and
and yee beleeved not, the workes that
I doe in my Fathers name, they beare
witnes of mee.
26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are
not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep heare my voyce, and I
know them, and they follow me.

Christs sheepe.

28 And I give unto them eternal life;
and they shal never perish, neither shal
any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gave them me,
is greater then al, and no man is able
to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke up stones
againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, many good
works have I shewed you from my Father,
for which of those works do you stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying,
For a good worke wee stone thee not,
but for blasphemy, and because that
ỹ being a man, makest thy self God.
34 Iesus answered them, Is it not writ-
ten in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom
the word of God came, and the Scrip
ture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the Father
hath sanctified, & sent into ỹ world,
Thou blasphemest: because I said, I
am the Son of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my
Father, beleeve me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye beleeve
not me, beleeve the workes, that ye
may know and beleeve, that the Fa-
ther is in mee, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to take
him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond
Iordan, into the place where Iohn at
first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and
said, Iohn did no miracle, but al things
ỹ Iohn spake of this man were true.
42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, na-
med Lazarus of Bethany, the town
of Mary, and her sister Martha.
2 (It was that Mary which anointed
the Lord with oyntment, and wiped
his feete with her haire, whose brother
Lazarus was sicke.)
3 Therefore his sister sent unto him,
saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou
lovest is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said
This sickues is not unto death, but for
the glory of God, that the Son of God
might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loved Martha, and her
sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therfore that
he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still
in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to his Di-
sciples, Let us go into Iudea againe.
8 His Disciples say unto him, Master,
the Iewes of late sought to stone thee,
and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelve
houres in the day? If any man walk in
the day, he stumbleth not, because he
seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night,
hee stumbleth, because there is no
light in him.

11 These

11 These things said he: and after that he said unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may wake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus unto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe) Nevertheles let us go to him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, to his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto Hierusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heer, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, y even now whatsoever y wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother shal rise againe.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shal rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, & y life: he y believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shal he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in mee, shal never die, believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe y thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into y world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as shee heard that, shee arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with him in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary y she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was com where Iesus was, & saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, Lord, if thou hadst bee here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therfore saw her weeping, & the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And saith, where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come & see.

35 Iesus wept.

35 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have dyed?

38 Iesus therefore again groaning in himselfe, commeth to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, y sister of him that was dead, saith to him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not to thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou should est see the glory of God.

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where y dead was laid. And Iesus lift up his eyes, and said Father, I thanke thee y y hast heard me.

42 And I know that thou heares t me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe ye that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoke, he cryed with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Iesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests & the pharisees a counsel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romanes shal come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas being the high priest that same yere, said to them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, & y the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest y yeer, hee prophesied y Iesus should die for y nation.

52 And not for y nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God y were scattered abroad.

53 Then from y day forth, they took counsel together to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence to a country neer to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 And the Iewes Passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Hierusalem before the Passeover to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, What think ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe priests and

the Phariſees had given commande-
ment, yſ any man knew where he were
he ſhould ſhew it, ỳ they might take
him. CHAP. XII.

THen Ieſus, ſix daies before the Paſſe-
over, came to Bethany, where La-
zarus was, which had beene dead,
whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, &
Martha ſerved, but Lazarus, was one
of them that ſate at ỳ table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of oynt-
ment, of Spikenard very coſtly, and
anointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped
his feet with her haire: and the houſe
was filled with ỳ odour of ỳ oirtment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iu-
das Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which
ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oinment ſold for
three hundred pence, and given to
the poore.

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for
the Poore, but becauſe he was a thiefe &
had ỳ bag, & bare what was put therin.

7 Then ſaith Ieſus, Let her alone againſt
ỳ day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with
you, but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therfore
knew that he was there: and they came
not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they
might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had
raiſed from the dead.

10 But the chiefe priests conſulted,
yhey might put Lazarus alſo to death.

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him
many of the Iewes went away, and be-
leeved on Ieſus

12 On the next day, much people that
were com to the Feaſt, when they heard
that Ieſus was coming to Hieruſalem,

13 Took branches of palme trees, &
went forth to meet him, & cryed, Ho-
ſanna, bleſſed is the king of Iſrael,
that commeth in ỳ Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus when he had found a
young aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not, daughter of Sion, be-
hold, thy king commeth, ſitting on an
aſſes colt

16 Theſe things underſtood not his di-
ſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was
glorified, then remembred they that
theſe things were written of him, and
that they had done theſe things to him.

17 The people therefore that was
with him, when he called Lazarus out
of the grave, and raiſed him from the
dead bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met
him: for that they heard that hee had
done this miracle.

19 The phariſees therfore ſaid among
themſelves, perceive ye how ye prevaile
nothing? Lo ỳ world is gon after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks amõg
them, ỳ came up to worſhip at ỳ feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip
which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, & deſired
him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth & telleth Andrew:
& again Andrew & Philip told Ieſus.

23 And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying,
The houre is come that the Sonne of
man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Ex-
cept a corne of wheat fal to ỳ ground,
and die, it abideth alone: but if it die,
it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life ſhal loſe
it: and he that hateth his life in this
world, ſhal keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerve me, let him
follow me, and where I am, there ſhall
alſo my ſervant bee: if any man ſerve
me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſonle troubled, and
what ſhal I ſay, Father ſave me from
this houre, but for this cauſe came I
unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name, Then
came there a voyce from heaven, ſay-
ing, I have both glorified it, and
wil glorifie it againe.

29 The people therfore that ſtood
by, and heard it, ſaid that it thundred:
others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This
voyce came not becauſe of me, but for
your ſakes.

31 Now is ỳ judgment of this world: now
ſhal ỳ prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the
earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what
death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, Wee
have heard out of the Law, that Chriſt
abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou,
The Sonne of man muſt bee lift up?
Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Yet a
little while is the light with you,
walke while ye have ỳ light, leſt dark-
nes come on you: for he ỳ walketh in
darknes knows not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have the light, beleeve
in the light, ỳ ye may be the children
of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus and
departed & did hide himſelf from them.

37 But though he had done ſo many
miracles before them, yet they beleeved
not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the
Prophet might be fulfilled which hee
ſpake, Lord, who hath beleeved our re-
port? and to whom hath the arme of
the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve,
becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and
hardened their heart, that they ſhould
not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand
with their heart, and be converted, and
I ſhould heale them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias when he
ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him

42 Nevertheles, among the chiefe
rulers alſo many beleeved on him, but
becauſe of the Phariſees, they did not
confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put
out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loved the praiſe of men
more then the praiſe of God.

44 Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on mee, should not abide in darkenes.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeve not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to save the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: y word that I have spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therfore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his owne which were in y world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into y heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given al things into his hands, & y he was come from God, & went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, & took a towel, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powred water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said unto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: But thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, y hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet, but is cleane every whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therfore said he, ye are not al clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down againe, he saith unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye cal me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, y ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say to you, The servant is not greater then his Lord, nor he y is sent, greater then he y sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speake not of you al, I know who I have chosen: but y Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread w me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tel you before it come, that when it is come to pass, yee may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, Hee that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: & he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shal betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of who he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore becked to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus brest, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shal give a sop, when I have dipped it; & when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Iudas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the Feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediatly out: & it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus saith, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shal seek me: and as I said unto the Iewes, whither I go, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another: as I have loved you, y ye also love one another.

35 By this shall al men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest y? Iesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now: but y shalt follow me after wards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I wil lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily

verily I say unto thee, The cocke shal not crow, til thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Let not your heart be troubled: yee beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.
2 In my fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.
4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, & how can we know the way.
6 Iesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man commeth unto the Father, but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: & from henceforth ye know him, & have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Iesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father.
10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake unto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.
11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very workes sake.
12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the workes that I do, shal he do also, and greater works then these shal he doe, because I goe unto my Father.
13 And whatsoever yee shal aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.
14 If yee shal aske any thing in my Name, I will do it.
15 If yee love me, keepe my commandements.
16 And I wil pray the Father, and he shal give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.
17 Even the Spirit of trueth, whom world cannot receive, because it th him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him, for hee dwelleth on you, and shal be in you.
18 I wil not leave you comfortles, I come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye seeme; because I live, ye shal live also.
20 At that day ye shal know that I am in my Father, & you in me, & I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; & he that loveth me, shalbe loved of my Father, and I wil love him: and wil manifest my selfe to him.
22 Iudas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, & not unto ý world?
23 Iesus answered, & said unto him, If a man love me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father wil love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, & ý word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers ý sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father wil send in my Name, he shal teach you all things, & bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said to you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you, let not your hart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come againe unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass ye might beleeve.
30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for ý prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: & as the Father gave me commandement, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 Now yee are cleane through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, & men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what yee wil, and it shalbe done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shal ye be my disciples.
9 As ý Father hath loveth me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shal abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be full.
12 This is my commandment, that ye love

love one another, as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth: but I have called you friends: for all things ý I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember ý word ý I said to you, the servant is not greater then ý Lord: If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: If they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come, and spoken to them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloke for their sinne.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works ý none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, & hated both me and my Father.
25 But this commeth to passe, ý ý word might be fulfilled ý is written in their law, they hated me without a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.
27 And ye also shall beat witnesse, because you have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things have I spoken unto you, ý ye should not be offended.
2 They shal put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was ý you.
5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things to you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will reproove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.
9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me
10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you in all trueth: for he shall not speak of himself: but what soever he shal hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, & shal shew it to you.
15 All things that ý Father hath are mine; therfore said I, That he shal take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: & again a little while, & ye shal see me: because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith to us: A little while, & ye shal not see me: & again, A little while, and ye shal see me, & because I go to ý Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said unto them, Doe ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shal see me?
20 Verily, verily I say unto you, That ye shal weep, and lament, but ý world shal reioyce: and ye shalbe sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A woman when she is in travel, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of ý child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is borne into ý world.
22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shal ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: Aske, and ye shal receive, that your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken to you in Proverbs: ý time commeth, when I shal no more speak to you in proverbs, but I shal shew you plainly of ý Father.
26 At ý day ye shal aske in my Name: and I say unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loveth you, because ye have loved me, & have beleeved that I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?
32 Behold, the hour commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace: in the world ye shall have tribulation but be of good cheere, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, ỹ thy Son also may glorifie thee:
2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the worke which thou gavest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, ỹ glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were: & ỹ gavest them me, & they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given to them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in ỹ world, but these are in the world, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, ỹ they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that ỹ gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the Son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, & these things I speak in the world, ỹ they might have my ioy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evill.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word:
21 That they al may be one: as thou Father art in me, & I in thee that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.
23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that ỹ world may know ỹ thou hast sent me, & hast loved them as ỹ hast loved me.
24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, ỹ they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of ỹ world.
25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known, that thou hast sent me.
26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.
2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.
3 Iudas then having received a band of men, & officers from ỹ chief Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.
4 Iesus therefore knowing al things ỹ should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?
5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith unto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.
6 Assoone then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? & they said, Iesus of Nazareth.
8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and the officers of the Iewes took Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was y high Priest y same yeer.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to y Iewes, y it was expedient that one man should die for y people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Iesus, & so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was known to the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosel that kept the door, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants & officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: & Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his Doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strook Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I have spoken evill, bear witnes of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himself: They said therfore unto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? He denyed it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high Priests (being his kinseman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed again, and immediatly the cock crew.

28 Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of Judgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the Judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered & said to him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into y Judgement hall again, & called Iesus, & said to him, Art thou y King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine own nation, & the chief Priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, my kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith to him, What is truth? and, when he had said this, he went out again unto the Iewes, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custome y I should release unto you one at the Passeover: will ye then that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Then Pilate therefore took Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again and said unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crown of thornes, & y purple robe: & Pilate saith to them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief Priests therefore & officers saw him, they cried out, saying: Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We have a law, & by our law he ought to die, because

cause he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgment hal, and saith unto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gave him no answere.

10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at al against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but ỹ Iewes cryed out, saying, If ỹ let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the Preparation of the Passeover, & about ỹ fixe houre: & he said unto ỹ Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? the chief Priests answered, We have no King but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skul, which is called in y Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, & two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, & put it on the crosse. & the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, the King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now his coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, they parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore ỹ souldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.

27 Then said he to ỹ Disciple, Behold thy mother: & from that houre, ỹ Disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Iesus knowing that al things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: And they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hissope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished, & he bowed his head, & gaue up the ghost.

31 The Iewes therfore, because it was the Preparation, that ỹ bodyes should not remain vpon ỹ crosse on ỹ Sabbath day (for ỹ Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, ỹ their legs might be broke, & ỹ they might be take away.

32 Then came the souldiers, & brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, & his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, ỹ ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shal look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for fear of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away ỹ body of Iesus. and Pilate gaue him leave. he came therfore & took ỹ body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at ỹ first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, unto ỹ sepulchre, & seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple

Iesus whom Iesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therfore went forth and that other Disciple, & came to ỹ sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with ỹ linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, ỹ he must rise again frō ỹ dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe unto their owne home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, shee stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at ỹ head, and ỹ other at ỹ feet, where ỹ body of Iesus had lien.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith to them, because they have take away my Lord, & I know not where they have laid him

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, & saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be ỹ gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith to her; Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father, & your Father, and to my God, & your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came & told ỹ disciples that she had seen ỹ Lord, and ỹ he had spoken these things to her.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had said so, he shewed to them his hands, & his side. Then were ỹ disciples glad when they saw ỹ Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, & saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted to them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said to him, we have seen the Lord: But hee said unto them, I except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not be leeve.

26 And after eight daies, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, the dores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said: Peace be unto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger: & behold my hāds, & reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Iesus is the Christ, the Sonne of God, and that beleeving, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, & ỹ sons of Zebedee, & two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They said unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus said unto them, Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, & ye shall find. They cast therfore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loved, saith unto Peter, it is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land: but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and

and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Iesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, & drew y net when y shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth
to land ful of great fishes, an hundred thine hands, & another shal gird thee,
& fifty & three: and for al there were & carry thee whither y wouldest not.
so many, yet was not the net broken. 19 This spake he, signifying by
12 Iesus saith unto them, Come and what death he should glorifie God.
dine. And none of the Disciples durst And when he had spoken this, he saith
ask him, Who art thou? knowing unto him, Follow me.
that it was the Lord. 20 Then Peter turning about, seeth
13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh the Disciple whom Iesus loved, fol-
bread, & giveth them, & fish likewise. lowing, which also leaned on his
14 This is now the third time that breast at supper, and said, Lord, which
Iesus shewed himself to his Disciples, is he that betrayeth thee?
after that he was risen from the dead. 21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus,
15 So when they had dined, Iesus saith Lord, and what shal this man doe?
to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, 22 Iesus saith unto him, If I will that
lovest thou me more then these? he saith he tary til I come, what is that to thee?
to him, Yea, Lord, y knowest y I love follow thou me.
thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. 23 Then went this saying abroad a-
16 He saith unto him again the se- mong the brethren, that that Disciple
cond time, Simon son of Ionas, lovest thou not die: yet Iesus said not unto
thou me? Hee saith unto him, Yea, him, He shal not die: but, If I will y he
Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. tary til I come, what is that to thee?
Hee saith unto him, Feed my sheepe. 24 This is y Disciple which testifieth
17 He said unto him the third time, of these things, & wrote these things,
Simon son of Ionas, lovest thou mee? and we know y his testimonie is true.
Peter was grieved, because he said to 25 And there are also many other things,
him the third time, Lovest thou mee? which Iesus did, the which if they should
And he said unto him, Lord, y knowest be written every one, I suppose y even
al things, thou knowest y I love thee. y world it self could not contain the
Iesus saith to him, Feed my sheepe. bookes that should be written. Amen.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former Treatise have I made O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through y holy Ghost had given commandements unto y Apostles, whom he had chosen.
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:
4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of y Father, which saith he, ye have heard of me.
5 For Iohn truely baptized with water: but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?
7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or y seasons, which y Father hath put in his own power.
8 But ye shal receive power after that y holy Ghost is come upon you, & ye shal be witnesses to me, both in Hierusalem, & in al Iudea, and in Samaria, and to the uttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had spoke these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, & a cloud received him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfast toward heaven, as he went up, Lo, two men stood by them in white apparell.
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Iesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shal so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Hierusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes journey.
13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, & Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames, the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.
14 These al continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.
15 And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)
16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that took Iesus.
17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling head long, he burst asunder in the midst, and al his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all ye dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as ye field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, the field of blood.
20 For is written in the book of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn unto ye same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, which was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, & said, thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.
25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a mighty rushling wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, & were confounded, because that every man heard them speake in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvailed, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue wherein we were borne?
9 Parthians & Medes & Elamites, & the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, & Cappadocia, in Pontus, & Asia,
10 Phrygia, & Pamphylia, in Egypt, & in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes, & Proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voyce, and said unto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known unto you, & hearken unto my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
17 And it shal come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons & your daughters shal prophesie, and your young men shal see visions, and your old men shal dream dreams.
18 And on my servants, & on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my spirit, & they shal prophesie.
19 And I will shew wyvonders in heaven above, & signes in y earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoake.
20 The Sun shal be turned into darkenesse, and the Moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
21 And it shal come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shal be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wvords: Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, wvorders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also knowv:
23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsell and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wvicked hands have crucified and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raysed up, having loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreover also my flesh shal rest in hope.
27 Because thou wvilt not leave my soule in hel, Neither wvilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known unto me the wvayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy wvith thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake unto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowving that God hath sworn wvith an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne,
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ that his soul wvas not left in hel, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Iesus hath God raised up, Wvhereof wve are al wvitnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, wvhich ye now ye see and heare.
34 For David is not ascended into

the heavens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to ỹ rest of ỹ Apostles, Men & brethren, what shal we doe?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For ỹ promise is unto you, & to your children, & to all that are afar off, even as many as ỹ Lord our God shal call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, & exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generatiõ.

41 Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, & in breaking of bread, & in prayers.

43 And feare came upon every soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in ỹ Temple, and breaking bread frõ house to house, did eat their meat ỹ gladnes, & sing lenes of heart.

47 Praising God, & having favour ỹ with the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went up together into the Temple, at ỹ houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at ỹ gate of ỹ Temple which is called Beautiful, to aske almes of them ỹ entred into ỹ Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter & Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walke.

7 And he tooke him by ỹ right hand, and lift him up: and immedjately his feete & ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, & walked, & entred with them into ỹ Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter & Iohn, all the people ran together unto them in ỹ porch called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto ỹ people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why looke ye earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holines we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abrahã, & of Isaac, & of Iacob, ỹ God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye delivered up, & denied him in ỹ presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the iust, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath also fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, & be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shal send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, til the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by, ỹ mouth of all his holy Prophets since ỹ world began.

22 For Moses truely said unto the fathers, A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise up to you, of your brethren, like unto me, him shal yee heare in all things whatsoever he shal say to you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of ỹ Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shal all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

ANd as they spake unto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the tem-

and the Sadduces came upon them,
2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.
4 How beit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, & ỹ number of the men was about five thousand.
5 And it came to pass on ỹ morrow, that their Rulers, & Elders, & Scribes,
6 And Annas the high Priest, & Caiaphas, & Iohn, & Alexander, and as many as were of ỹ kinred of ỹ hie Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?
8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel.
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole.
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, who ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, wherby we must be saved.
13 Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter & Iohn, and perceived ỹ they were unlearned, & ignorant men, they marvelled, & they took knowledge of them that they had beene with Iesus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shal we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwellin Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.
17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth a to no man in this Name.
18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at al, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.
19 But Peter and Iohn answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, iudge ye.
20 For we cannot but speake the things which we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for al men glorified God for that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.
23 And being let goe, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, & ỹ people imagine vaine things?
26 The Kings of the earth stood up, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, & against his Christ.
27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,
28 For to doe whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.
29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings, & grant to thy servants, ỹ with al boldnes they may speake thy word.
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.
31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnes.
32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul, neither said any of them ỹ ought of ỹ things which he possessed, was his own, but they had al things common.
33 And with great power gave the Apostles witnes of ỹ resurrection of ỹ Lord Iesus, & great grace was upon them al.
34 Neither was there any among them that lacked, for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, & brought the prices of ỹ things ỹ were sold,
35 And laid them down at ỹ Apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.
36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, the sonne of consolation,
37 Having land, sold it, and brought ỹ money, & laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certain man named Ananias, & Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,
2 And kept back part of ỹ price, his wife also being privy to it, & brought a certain part, & laid it at ỹ Apostles feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? & after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou

conceived this thing in thine heart thou hast not lied to men, but to God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the Ghost, and great feare came on al them that heard these things:

6 And ỹ young men arose, wound him up, & carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell mee whether yee sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it ỹ ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that have buryed thy husband, are at the dore, and shal cary thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the Ghost. And the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were al with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Ierusalem, bringing sick folkes, and them which were vexed ỹ unclean spirits, and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high Priest rose up, and al they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, & put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angell of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand & speak in the Temple to the people, al the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and all y Senate of the children of Israel, & sent to ỹ prison to have the brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with al safety, & the keepers standing without before ỹ doors: but when we had opened, we found no mã within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chief Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Counsel, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And loe, ye have filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, & intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our father raised up Iesus, whom yee slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, so is also ỹ holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them ỹ obey him.

33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, & commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes, rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselves, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, & brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest happely ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the presence of the Counsell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And

21 And daily in the Temple and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 And in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason, that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven, a man full of Faith, & of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalē greatly, & a great copany of the Priests were obedient to the Faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, & Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, & of them of Cilicia, & of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome & the spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, & against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the Elders, and Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, & brought him to the Counsell.

13 And set up false witnesse, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all they that sate in the Counsell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethrē, & fathers, hearkē: The God of glory appeared to our father Abrahā, whē he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran

3 And said to him, Get thee out of thy countrey, & from thy kindred, & come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, & to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evill foure hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shal be in bondage, will I judge, saith God: and after that shall they come forth and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begat the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooved with envie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and al his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over al the land of Egypt & Canaan, & great affliction, & our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Ioseph was made known to his brethrē, & Ioseph's kindred was made known to Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and al his kindred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went down into Egypt, and dyed, he and our Fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abrahā bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor the Father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt.

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, & evil entreated our Fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding faire, & nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her owne son.

22 And Moses was learned in al the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was ful fourty years old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong,

wrong, & defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 But the next day he shewed himselfe unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty years were expired, there appeared unto him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: & as he drew neer to behold it, y voyce of y Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, & the God Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler & a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in y bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeares.

37 This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively Oracles, to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, & in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying to Aaron, make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those daies: & offered sacrifice unto y idole, & reioyced in y works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, & gave them up to worship y host of heaven as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty years in the wildernes?

43 Yea, ye took up the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles whom God drave out before the face of our fathers unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstoole; What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hands made all these things?

51 Ye stiff-necked & uncircumcised in heart & ears, ye do alwayes resist y holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? & they have slain them which shewed before y coming of the iust one, of whom ye have been now y betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed upon him with their teeth.

55 But he being ful of y holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voyce, I ord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death, and at that time there was a great persecution against y Church which was at Hierusalem, & they were all scattered abroad throughout y regions of Iudea & Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And

2 And devout men carried Steven to his buriall, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the Church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therfore they ỹ were ſcattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to ỹ city of Samaria, & preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people ỹ one accord gave heed to thoſe things ỹ Philip ſpake, hearing, & ſeeing ỹ miracles ỹ he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying ỹ loud voyce, came out of many ỹ were poſſeſſed ỹ them: & many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed Sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out, that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with Sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning ỹ kingdom of God, & ỹ Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf believed alſo: & when he was baptized, he cõtinued with Philip, & wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, & they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw ỹ through laying on of ỹ Apoſtles hands, ỹ holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therfore of this thy wickedneſs, & pray God, if perhaps ỹ thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that ỹ art in the gall of bitterneſs, & in ỹ bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified & preached the word of ỹ Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, & preached ỹ Goſpel in many villages of ỹ Samaritanes.

26 And ỹ Angel of ỹ Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, & go toward ỹ South, to ỹ way ỹ goeth down frõ Hieruſalem to Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace Queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then ỹ Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Goneer, & ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him ready Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, underſtandeſt ỹ what ỹ readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip, that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of ỹ Scripture ỹ he read was this, He was led as a sheep to ỹ ſlaughter, & like a lame dumbe before ỹ ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached unto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: And the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeve that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of ỹ water, ỹ Spirit of ỹ Lord caught away Philip, ỹ ỹ Eunuch ſaw him no more: & he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings & ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of ỹ Lord, went unto ỹ high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damaſcus, & ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And heard a voyce, ſaying unto him,

him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, arise, and go into the city, and it shalbe told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, & when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief Priests, to bind all that call upon thy Name.

15 But the Lord said to him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel to me, to beare my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Iesus that appeared to thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, & he received sight forthwith, & arose & was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, & said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes took counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, & let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was com to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him and brought him to the Apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them coming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in y Name of the Lord Iesus, & disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, & Galile, & Samaria, and were edified, and walking in y feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of y holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to passe as Peter passed thorow out all quarters, he came down also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said to him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed: & he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, & Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent to him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, & went with them: when he was com, they brought him into y upper chamber, and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing y coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: & when he had called y Saints and widowes, presented her alive.

42 And it was known through out all Ioppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he tarried

many

fied many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THer was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, & one y feared God, with all his house, & gave much alms unto y people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord. And he said unto him, Thy prayers, and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, & call for one Simō, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth w one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared al these things to them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: But while they made ready, he fel into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certaine vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at y four corners, and let down to y earth:

12 Wherein were al manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and fouls of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter, kil and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or uncleane.

15 And the voyce spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and y vessell was received up againe into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seene, should meane, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision on the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore: and get thee down, and go with them doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, & said, Behold, I am he who ye seek: what is y cause we her tore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all y nation of y Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee unto his hous & to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea, and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fel downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Iew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or uncleane.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting until this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright cloathing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when he commeth shal speake to thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent unto thee, and thou hast wel done that thou are come. Now therefore are we al here present before God, to heare all things y are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth, I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is the Lord of al)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout al Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached;

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing al that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of al things which he did, both in the land of the

Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, even to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach to the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of the quicke and dead.

43 To him giue al the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him shal receive remission of sins.

44 While I eter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on al them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, ỳ these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as wel as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of ỳ Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

ANd the Apostles & brethren ỳ were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppe, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision. A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Vpon ỳ which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered & saw four footed beasts of ỳ earth, & wild beasts and creeping things, & foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me. Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that cal not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and al was drawn vp againe into heaven.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto ỳ house where I was sent from Cesarea to me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, & we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house, & stood and said to him, Send men to Ioppa, & call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

14 Who shal tel thee words whereby thou, and al thy house shal be saved.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fel on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleved on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I ỳ I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 Now they that were scattered abroad vpon the persecution ỳ arose about Steve, travailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, & Antioch, preaching ỳ word to none, but to ỳ Iewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleved, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came to ỳ eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem & they sent forth Barnabas ỳ he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad: and exhorted them al, that with purpose of heart they would cleave vnto ỳ Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto ỳ Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves with ỳ Church, and taught much people: & ỳ Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout al ỳ world, which came to passe in ỳ dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples every man according to his ability determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the Elders by ỳ hands of Barnabas & Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hand to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take

Peter

Peter also (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before ỹ doore kept ỹ prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And ỹ Angel said to him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And he said to him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said to her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that is was even so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Go shew these things unto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him & found him not, he examined ỹ keepers, and commanded ỹ they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And ỹ people gave a shout, saying, It is ỹ voyce of a God, & not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in ỹ Church ỹ was at Antioch certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, & Simeon ỹ was called Niger, & Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, & from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes, and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bar-Iesus.

7 Which was with the Deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas & Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the devill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: & Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalē.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate down.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortatiō for y people, say on.

16 Then Saul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeres suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, hee devided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them Iudges about y space of fourehundred & fifty yeers, until Samuel y Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfill al my wil.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Iesus:

24 When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to al the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren children of the ofkinde of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they y dwell at Hierusalem, & their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of y Prophets which are read every Sabbath day, they have fulfilled the in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled al y things that were written of him, they took him down from y tree, & laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from y dead.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, which are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Iesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning y he raised him up frō y dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I wil give you y sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the wil of God, fell on sleepe, and was layd unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it knowen unto you therfore, men & brethren y through this man is Preached to you y forgivenes of sins.

39 And by him al y beleeve, are iustified from al things, from w̄ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest y come upon you which is spoken of in y Prophets:

41 Behold, ye despisers, & wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dais, a work w̄ you shal in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beseought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of y Iewes, and religious Proselites followed Paul & Barnabas, who speaking to the, perswaded them to continue in y grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when y Iewes saw y multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against the things which were spoke by Paul, cōtradicting & blaspheming.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary y y word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles,

47 For so hath y Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of y Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, & glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout al the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But

51 But they shook off ỹ dust of their feet against them, & came to Iconium:
52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of ỹ Iewes, & so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, & also of the Greekes believed.
2 But the unbeleeving Iewes stirred up the Gentiles, & made their minds evil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided, & part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.
5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes with their Rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,
6 They were ware of it, & fled unto Lystra & Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, & unto ỹ region that lyeth round about.
7 And there they preached ỹ Gospel.
8 And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.
9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.
11 And when ỹ people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voice, saying in ỹ speech of Lycaonia, The gods are com down to us in ỹ likenes of men.
12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.
13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen & garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.
14 Which when ỹ Apostles, Barnabas & Paul heard of, they rent their cloths, & ran in among ỹ people, crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, ỹ ye should turn frō these vanities to ỹ living God, which made heaven and earth and ỹ sea, and all things ỹ are therein.
16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.
17 Neverthelesse, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good and gaue us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.
18 And with these sayings, scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.
19 And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.
20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose up and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,
22 Confirming ỹ souls of ỹ disciples, and exhorting them to continue in ỹ faith, & ỹ we must through much tribulation enter into ỹ kingdom of God.
23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.
24 And after they had passed through out Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had preached ỹ word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.
26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, & how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certain men which came down from Iudea, taught the brethren, & said, Except ye be circumcised after ỹ manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no smal dissension & disputation with them, they determind ỹ Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Hierusalem unto the Apostles, & Elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
5 But there arose up certaine of the sect of the Phatisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command to keepe the Law of Moses.
6 And the Apostles and Elder together for to consider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, & said to them, Men & brethren, ye know how a good while ago, God made choice among us, that ỹ Gentiles by my mouth should heare ỹ word of ỹ Gospel, & beleeve.
8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us.
9 And put no difference between us & them, purifying their hearts by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the necke of the

Disciples, which neither our Fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shal be saved even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will build again the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it up.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowen unto God, are all his workes frō the beginning of ỹ world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time, hath in every city them ỹ preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas, surnamed Barsabas, & Silas, chief men among the brethrē

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certaine, which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the Law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good to us, being assembled with accord to send chosen men to you, with our beloved Barnabas & Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shal also tel you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, & to us, to lay on you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, & confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching & preaching the word of the Lord, ẅ many others also

36 And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us goe again and visite our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take ẅ them Iohn, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Marke, and sailed to Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Iewesse, & beleeved: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was wel reported of by the brethren ỹ were at Lystra & Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ỹ were ordained of the Apostles & Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and helpe us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we endeavoured to go in-

to Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the Gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came w a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certain daies

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If yee have iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damosel possessed w a spirit of divination met us: w brought her masters much gain by soothsaying

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cryed, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul & Silas, & drew them into y market place, unto the Rulers.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying: These men being Iews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe being Romanes.

22 And y multitude rose up together against them. & y Magistrates rent off their clothes & comanded to beat the

23 And whē they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging y layler to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and to every ones bands were loosed.

27 And y keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, hee drew out his sword, & would have killed himselfe, supposing y y prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they said, beleeve on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake to him y word of the Lord, & to al y were in his house

33 And he took them y same hour of the night, & washed their stripes, and was baptized, he & al his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeving in God with all his house

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates have sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now doe they thrust us out privily? Nay verely, but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words unto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard y they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in unto them, & three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of y Scriptures.

3 Opening & alleadging, that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, & consorted with Paul and Silas: & of the devout Greekes a great multitude. & of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleeved not moved with envy, took unto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, & assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren unto the Rulers of the citie, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath received: and these all doe contrary to the decrees

of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason & of y other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea, who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & stirred up y people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they conducted Paul, brought him to Athens, & receiving a commandement to Silas & Tymotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the citie wholly given to Idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of y Epicureans, & of y Stoikes encountred him: & some said What will this babler say? Other some he seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached to them Iesus & y resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or heare some new thing.)

Then Paul stood in y midst of Mars-hill, & said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD, whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing y he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the time before appointed, and the bound of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if happily they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and moove, and have our being, as certaine also of your own Poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 For asmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think y y God-head is like to gold or silver, or stone graven by art & mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at: but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men clave to him, & beleeved: among the which was Dionysius y Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, & others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come fro Italy, & his wife Priscilla (because Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) & came unto them.

3 And because he was of y same craft, he abode with them, & wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers).

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, & blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said to them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will go unto y Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one y worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus, y chief ruler of y Synagogue beleeved on y Lord, & all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing beleeved, and were baptred.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this citie.

11 And

11 And he continued there a yeer and
fix moneths, teaching the word of
God among them.
12 And when Gallio was the Deputie
of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrecti-
on with one accord against Paul, and
brought him to the Iudgement Seat.
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth
men to worship God contrary to ỹ law
14 And when Paul was now about
to open his mouth, Gallio said unto
the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong
or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, rea-
son would that I should beare ỹ you.
15 But if it be a question of words and
names, and of your law, look ye to it:
for I will be no judge of such matters.
16 And hee drave them from the
Iudgement Seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes
the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and
beat him before ỹ Iudgement Seat: &
Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 And Paul after this tarried there
yet a good while, and then took his
leave of the brethren, & sayled thence
into Syria, and with him Priscilla
and Aquila, having shorne his head
in Cenchrea; for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left
them there: but he himself intred in-
to the Synagogue, and reasoned with
the Iewes.
20 When they desired him to tarry
longer time ỹ them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewel, saying, I
must by all meanes keep this Feast that
commeth in Hierusalem; but I will
return re againe unto you, if God will:
and he sayled from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cesa-
rea, and gone up, and saluted the
Church, he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time
there, he departed, and went over all
the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia,
in order, strengthening all ỹ Disciples.
24 And a certaine Iew named Apol-
los, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent
man, and mighty in the Scriptures,
came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the
way of the Lord, and being fervent
in the spirit, he spake and taught dili-
gently the things of the Lord, know-
ing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.
26 And he began to speake boldly in
the Synagogue: whom when Aquila
and Priscilla had heard, they tooke
him unto them, and expounded unto
him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to
passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote,
exhorting the Disciples to receive him:
who when he was come, helped them
much ỹ had believed through grace.
28 For he mightily convinced the
Iewes: and that publikely, shewing by
the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, ỹ while Apollos
was at Corinth, Paul having passed
thorow the upper coasts, came to E-
phesus: and finding certaine disciples,
2 He said to them, Have ye received the
holy Ghost since ye believed? And they
said to him, We have not so much as
heard, whether ther be any holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Vnto what
then were ye baptized? And they said,
Vnto Iohns Baptisme.
4 Then said Paul, Iohn verily bap-
tized with the baptisme of repentance,
saying to the people, that they should
believe on him that should come after
him, that is, on Christ Iesus.
5 When they heard this, they were bap-
tized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.
6 And when Paul had laid his hands
upon them, the holy Ghost came on
them, and they spake with tongues,
and prophesied.
7 And al the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the Synagogue, &
spake boldly for the space of three
moneths, disputing & perswading the
things concerning ỹ kingdome of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and
believed not, but spake evil of ỹ way
before ỹ multitude, he departed from
them, & separated ỹ disciples, disputing
daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space
of two yeers, so that al they that dwelt
in Asia, heard the word of the Lord
Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.
11 And God wrought speciall mira-
cles by the hands of Paul.
12 So ỹ from his body were brought
unto ỹ sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons,
and the diseases departed from them,
and the evill spirits went out of them.
13 Then certaine of the vagabond
Iewes, exorcists, took upon them to cal
over them ỹ had evil spirits, ỹ Name
of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adjure
you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of one
Sceva a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests,
which did so.
15 And the evill spirit answered, and
said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know,
but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evill
spirit was, leapt on them and overcame
them, & prevailed against them, so ỹ they
fled out of ỹ house naked & wounded.
17 And this was knowne to all the
Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at E-
phesus, & fear fell on them all, and
the Name of ỹ Lord Iesus was magni-
fied.
18 And many that believed came
and confessed, and shewed their deeds.
19 Many also of them which used
curious artes, brought their bookes
together, & burned them before all men:
and they counted the price of them, &
found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of
God, and prevailed.
21 After these things were ended,
Paul purposed in the spirit, when he
had passed through Macedonia and A-
chaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After

ter I have bin ther I must also see Rome
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.
23 And the same time there arose no smal stirre about that way.
24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no smal gaine unto the craftsmen.
25 Whom he called together, with all workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.
26 Moreover ye see and hear, ỹ not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout al Asia, This Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, ẅ are made ẅ hands.
27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, & her magnificence should be destroyed, who all Asia and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, & cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of ỹ Ephesians.
29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companiõs in travell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.
30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.
31 And certaine of the chief of Asia, which were his frinds, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himselfe into the Theatre.
32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherfore they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when ỹ Town-Clerk had appeased ỹ people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there ỹ knoweth not how ỹ ỹ city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of ỹ great goddes Diana, & of ỹ Image wch fell down from Iupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be still, & do noe nothing rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddes.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dimissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproare was ceased, Paul called unto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia, Tychicus, & Trophimus.
5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the dayes of unleavened bread, & came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.
7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached to them, ready to depart on ỹ morrow, & continued his speech until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man, named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, & as Paul was long preaching, he sunke down with sleepe, and fell down from the third lost, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, & embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even til break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
13 And we went before to ship, and sayled unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, & called the Elders of ỹ Church.

18 And

18 And when they were come to him, he said to them, Ye know from ỹ first day ỹ I came to Asia, after what manner I have been ỹ you at all seasons
19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befel me by the laying in wait of the Iewes:
20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Hierusalem, not knowing the thing ỹ shal be tall mee there:
23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things moove me, neither count I my life deare unto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with joy, & the ministerie which I have received of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of ỹ grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know ỹ ye all among whō I have gon preaching ỹ kingdom of God, shal see my face no more
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of al men.
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you al the counsel of God.
28 Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to al the flocke, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feede ỹ Church of God ẅ he hath purchased ẅ his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing, shal grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your own selves shal men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember ỹ by ỹ space of three yeers I ceased not to warn every one night & day with teares.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among al them which are sanctified.
33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, & to them that were ẅ me.
35 I have shewed you al things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember ỹ words of ỹ Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed ẅ them al.
37 And they al wept sore, and fel on Pauls necke, and kissed him.
38 Sorrowing most of al for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following to Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.
2 And finding a ship sayling over to Phenicia, we went aboard, & set forth
3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, & sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burde.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul thorow the Spirit, that he should not go up to Hierusalem.
5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they al brought us on our way, with wives and children, til wee were out of the city, and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home a gaine.
7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came to Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.
9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.
10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands, and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when he heard these things, both we & they of that place besought him not to go up to Hierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.
14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, & went up to Hierusalem.
16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, ẅ whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, ỹ brethren received us gladly.
18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto James, and al the Elders were present.
19 And when hee had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & said to him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeve, and they are al zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest al the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We have foure men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, & bear charges with them that they may shave their heads: and al may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but ẏ thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, & keepest ẏ Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, ẏ they observe no such thing, save only ẏ they keep thẽselves frõ things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of thẽ.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended ẏ Iews which were of Asia, when they saw him in ẏ temple, stirred up al the people, & laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 And al the city was mooved, and the people ran togeather: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kil him, tiding came unto the chief Captaine of the band, that al Hierusalem was in uproare.

32 Who immediatly took souldiers, & Centurions, and ran down unto them: & when they saw ẏ chief captain, & souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captaine came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, & demaunded who he was, & what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude: & when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the staires, so it was: that bee was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of ẏ people.

36 For the multitude of ẏ people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief Captaine, May I speake unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Grecke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproare, & leddest out into the wildernes four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iewe of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: & I beseech thee, suffer me to speak to the people.

40 And when he had given him licẽce, Paul stood on the staires, & beckened with the hand to the people: & when there was made a great silence, he spake to them in ẏ Hebrew tongue, saying:

CHAP. XXII.

MEn brethrẽ & fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, & taught accordíng to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye al are this day.

4 And ẏ persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth beare me witnes, and al the estate of the Elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound to Hierusalẽ, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh to Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voyce saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed ẏ light, and were afraid: but they heard not ẏ voice of him ẏ spake come to me.

10 And I said, What shal I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise and go to Damascus, and there it shalbe told thee of al things that are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for ẏ glory of ẏ light, being led by ẏ hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of al ẏ Iews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood and said to me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And ẏ same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, the God of our fathers hath chosen thee, ẏ ẏ shouldest know

but

is wil, and see that just One, & shouldest bear the woyce of his mouth.
For thou shalt be his witnes unto all men, of what thou hast seen & heard.
16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.
17 And it came to pass, ỹ when I was come again to Hierusalem, even while I prayed in ỹ temple, I was in a trance
18 And saw him saying to me, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.
19 And I said, Lord, they knowy that I imprisoned, and beat in every Synagogue them that believed on thee.
20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, & consenting to his death, & kept ỹ raiment of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence to ỹ Gentiles.
22 And they gave him audience to this word, and then lift up their voyces, & said, Away with such a fellow from ỹ earth, for it is not fit ỹ he should live.
23 And as they cryed out, & cast off their clothes, & threw dust into ỹ air,
24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man ỹ is a Romane, & uncondemned?
26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.
27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, & said unto him, Tel me, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.
28 And the chief Captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.
29 Then straightway they departed from him, ỹ should have examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, because hee would have knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Counsel to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Counsel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.
2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.
3 Then said Paul to him, God shall smite thee, ỹ whited wal: for sittest thou to judg me after ỹ Law, & commandest me to be smitten contrary to ỹ law?
4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, ỹ he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake evil of the ruler of thy people.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Counsel, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, ỹ son of a Pharisee: of the hope & resurrection of ỹ dead, I am called in question.
7 And when he had so said, there arose a dilention between ỹ Pharisees and ỹ Sadduces, & ỹ multitude was divided.
8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes, that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded ỹ souldiers to go down, & take him by force from among them, & to bring him into the castle.
11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnes also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.
13 And there were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests and Elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing til we have slain Paul.
15 Now therefore ye with ỹ Counsel, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him down to you to morrow, as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly cōcerning him: & we or ever he com neer, are ready to kil him.
16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions to him, and said, Bring this young man to the chief captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tel him.
18 So he took him, & brought him to the chief captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, & prayed me to bring this young man to thee, who hath something to say to thee.
19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tel me?
20 And he said, The Iewes have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the Counsel, as though they would enquire some-

somewhat of him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yeeld unto them, for there lie in wait for him of them mo then fourty mē, which have bound themselves vvith an oath, that they wil neither eat nor drink, til they have killed him; and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.
22 So the chief Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tel no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.
23 And he called unto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, & horsmen threescore & ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of ẏ night.
24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.
25 And he wrote a letter after this manner?
26 Claudius Lysias, to the most excellēt Governour Felix, sendeth greeting
27 This man was taken of the Iews, & should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood ẏ he was a Romane
28 And when I would have known the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him forth to their Councel
29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their Law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.
30 And when it was told me, how yẏ Iews laid wait for ẏ mā, I sēt straightway to thee, & gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.
31 Then ẏ souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night unto Antipatris.
32 On the morrow they left ẏ horsmē to go with him, & returned to ẏ castle.
33 Who when they came to Cesarea & delivered the Epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when the governour read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:
35 I wil hear thee, said he, when thy accusers are also com. And he commā-d him to be kept in Herods judgment

CHAP. XXIIII.

And after five dayes, Ananias ẏ high priest descended with ẏ Elders, and a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed ẏ governour against Paul
And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enjoy great quietnes, and ẏ very worthy deeds are done to this nation by thy providence
3 We accept it alwaies, & in al places, most noble Felix, withal thankfulnes
4 Notwithstanding that I bee not farther tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.
5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mover of sedition among al ẏ Iewes throughout ẏ world, & a ring-leader of ẏ sect of ẏ Nazarens
6 Who also hath gone about to profane ẏ temple: whom we took, & would have judged according to our Law;
7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came upon us, and w̄ great violence took him away out of our hands:
8 Commanding his accusers to com unto thee, by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of al these things whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after ẏ the governour had beckned to him to speak, answered Forasmuch as I know ẏ ẏ hast bin of many years a Iudge to this nation, I do ẏ more cheerfully answer for my self:
11 Because ẏ thou maiest understand, ẏ there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Hierusalē for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city.
13 Neither can they proove the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they cal heresie, so worship I ẏ God of my Fathers, beleeving al things which are written in the Law and the Prophets.
15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein doe I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now after many yeres I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:
18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor w̄ tumult.
19 Who ought to have been heer before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me
20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me while I stood before the Councel,
21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of ẏ dead, I am called in question by you this day
22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of ẏ way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias ẏ chief Captain shal com down, I wil know ẏ uttermost of your matter
23 And he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, & to let him have liberty, & that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or com to him.
24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewess, he sent for Paul, & heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes temperance, & judgement to com Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a

nvenient season I wil cal for thee.
6 He hoped also that money should
ve been given him of Paul, that he
ight loose him: wherefore he sent for
m the oftner, and communed w him
7 But after two yeers, Portius Festus
me into Felix roome: & Felix willing
shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul
ound.

CHAP. XXV.

Now when Festus was come into
the province, after three dayes hee
cended from Cesarea to Hierusalem
2 Then the high priest and the chief
f the Iewes informed him against
Paul, and besought him.
3 And desired favour against him, ẏ
e would send for him to Hierusalem,
aying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Festus answered, that Paul
should be kept at Cesarea, and that he
himselfe would depart shortly thither
5 Let them therfore, said he, which
among you are able, goe down with
me, and accuse this man, if there be any
wickednes in him.
6 And when he had taried among them
more then ten daies, he went down to
Cesarea, & ẏ next day sitting in ẏ judg-
ment seat, comanded Paul to be brought
7 And whē he was com, ẏ Iews w̄ came
down from Hierusalem, stood round a-
bout, & laid many & grievous cōplaints
against Paul, w̄ they could not prove.
8 While he answered for himself, Nei-
ther against the Law of ẏ Iews, neither
against the Temple, nor yet against
Cesar have I offended any thing at al.
9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes
a pleasure, answered Paul, and said.
Wilt thou go up to Hierusalem, & then
be judged of these things before me?
10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars
judgment seat, where I ought to be jud-
ged: to the Iews have I done no wrong
as thou very wel knowest.
11 For if I be an offender, or have
committed any thing worthy of death.
I refuse not to die: but if there be none
of these things whereof these accuse me,
no man may deliver me unto them, I
appeale unto Cesar.
12 Then Festus when he had conferred
w ẏ Councel, answered, Hast ẏ appea
led to Cesar? to Cesar shalt thou goe
13 And after certaine daies, King
Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesa-
rea, to salute Festus.
14 And when they had been there
many dayes, Festus declared Pauls
cause unto the King, saying, There is
a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom when I was at Hie-
rusalem, the chief priests & the Elders
of the Iewes informed me, desiring to
have judgement against him.
16 To whom I answered, It is not
the maner of the Romanes to deliver
any man to die, before that he which
is accused, have the accusers face to face,
& have license to answer for himself
concerning the crime laid against him
17 Therfore when they were com hi-
ther, without any delay, on the mor-
row I sate on the judgment seat, and I
commanded ẏ man to be brought forth
18 Against whom when the accusers
stood up, they brought none accusa-
tion of such things as I supposed:
19 But had certain questions against
him of their own superstition, and of
one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul
affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such
manner of questions, I asked him,
whether he would go to Hierusalem,
and there be judged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to
be reserved unto ẏ hearing of Augustus,
I commanded him to be kept, till I
might send him to Cesar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus,
I would also heare ẏ man my self. To
morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow when Agrip-
pa was come and Bernice with great
pompe, and was entred into the place
of hearing, with the chief Captaines, &
principal men of the citie, at Festus
commandmēt Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, king Agrippa, &
al men which are here present with
us, ye see this man, about whom al the
multitude of the Iews have dealt with
me, both at Hierusalem, and also here,
crying ẏ he ought not to live any longer
25 But when I found that hee had
committed nothing worthy of death,
and that he himselfe hath appealed to
Augustus, I have determined to sēd him
26 Of whom I have no certain thing
to write unto my lord: wherefore I
have brought him forth before you:
and specially before thee, O king A-
grippa that after examination had, I
might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable
to send a prisoner, and not withal to
signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou
art permitted to speak for thy self.
Then Paul stretched forth the hand,
and answered for himselfe:
2 I think my selfe happy, King A-
grippa, because I shal answere for my
self this day before thee, touching al ẏ
things whereof I am accused of ẏ Iews;
3 I specially, because I know thee to
be expert in al customes and questions
which are among the Iews: wherefore
I beseeth thee to heare me patiently
4 My manner of life from my youth,
which was at ẏ first among mine owne
nation at Hierusalem, know al ẏ Iews,
5 Which knew me from the begin-
ning (if they would testifie) that after
the most straitest sect of our religion,
I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am judged
for the hope of the promise made of
God unto our fathers:
7 Vnto w̄ promise our twelve tribes
instantly serving God day and night
hope to com: For w̄ hopes sake, King
Agrippa,

Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:
10 Which thing I also did in Ierusalē and many of ỹ Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority frō the chiefe Priests: & when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authoritie and commission from the chiefe priests:
13 At midday, O King, I saw in ỹ way a light from heaven, above ỹ brightnesse of the Sun shining round about me, and them ẅ iourneyed with me.
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking to me, & saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest ỹ me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.
15 And I said, Who art ỹ, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom ỹ persecutest.
16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee,
17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles unto whom now I send thee.
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknes to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenes of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to ỹ heavenly vision,
20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, & thorowout all ỹ coasts to Iudea, & then to ỹ Gentiles, ỹ they should repent & turn to God, and do workes meet for repentance.
21 For these causes ỹ Iewes caught me in ỹ Temple, & went about to kil me.
22 Having therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue to this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which ỹ Prophets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, & to ỹ Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and sobernesse.
26 For the king knoweth of these things before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleevest.
28 Then Agrippa said to Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, ỹ not onely thou, but also all ỹ heare me this day, were both almost & altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose up, & ỹ Governour & Bernice, and they that sate with them.
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul & certain other prisoners, unto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.
2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by ỹ coasts of Asia, one Aristarcus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a citie of Lycia.
6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Creet, over against Salmone.
8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place ẅ is called, The faire havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past: Paul admonished them,
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheles the Centurion beleeved the master & the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.
13 And when the South wind blew softly,

fortly supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught and could not beare up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had takē up, they used helps, under girding ẏ ship, & fearing lest they should fal into ẏ quicksands, strake saile, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed w̄ a tēpest ẏ next day, they lightned ẏ ship

19 And the third day we cast out w̄ our own hands the tackling of ẏ ship.

20 And when neither Sun nor Stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us; all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, & not have loosed frō Creet, and have gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shalbe no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, & Lo, God hath given thee al them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeve God, that it shalbe even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up & down in Adria, about midnight ẏ shipmē deemed ẏ they drew neer to some countrey:

28. And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteene fathoms:

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, & wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship when they had let down the boat into the Sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the fore ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is ẏ fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they al of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in al in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed themselves to the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship a ground, & the forepart stuck fast, & remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, & commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme com to him, they changed their minds, and said That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of ẏ chief man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, & lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in,

lard prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us w many honours, & when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three monethis we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarryed there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Putcoli:

14 Where we found brethren, & were desired to tarry w them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when ỹ brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the three Tavernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chief of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said to them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when ỹ Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeal to Cesar, not ỹ I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said unto him, we neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of ỹ brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded & testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things w were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For ỹ heart of this people is waxed grosse, their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, & that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul a servāt of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, separated unto ỹ gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And declared to be the Son of God, w power, according to ỹ Spirit of holines, by ỹ resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace & Apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout ỹ whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, if by any means now at length, I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit

amer-

among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

13 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is ỹ power of God unto salvation, to every one ỹ believeth, to ỹ Iew first, & also to ỹ Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shal live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed ỹ glory of ỹ uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, & to birds, & to fourfooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also ỹ men, leaving ỹ naturall use of the woman burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemely, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retaine God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednes, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proude, boasters, inventers of evill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing ỹ judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do ỹ same, but have pleasure in them ỹ do them.

CHAP. II.

1 Therfore thou art inexcusable, O man whosoever thou art, ỹ judgest, for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to trueth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man that judgest them which doe such things and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, & impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath, against ỹ day of wrath, & revelation of ỹ righteous judgment of God

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternal life:

8 But unto them ỹ are contentious, & do not obey the trueth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation & wrath,

9 Tribulation & anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Iew first and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God;

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shal also perish without law: & as many as have sinned in the law, shal be judged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the Law shal be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not ỹ law, do by nature ỹ things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, & their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold ỹ art called a Iew, & restest in the law, & makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darknesse,

20 An instructer of ỹ foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast ỹ form of knowledge, and of the trueth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou

that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steale?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:
25 For Circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the Law, judge thee who by the letter and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?
28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, & Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not in y letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much every way, chiefly, because that unto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar: as it is written, y thou might est be justified in thy sayings, & might est overcome when y art iudged.
5 But if our unrighteousnes commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie to his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not rather as we be falsely reported, and as some affirme that we say, let us do evill, that good may come, whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better then they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne.
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none y doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongue they have used deceit, the poison of aspes is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing, and bitternesse:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not knowen:
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under y Law: y every mouth may be stopped, and al the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnes of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by y Law & the Prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For al have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ.
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God:
26 To declare I say, at this time his righteousnes: y he might be just, and the justifier of him y beleeveth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deedes of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the Circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shal we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by workes, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him y justifieth y ungodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man to whom God imputeth righteousnes without works:
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniqui-

iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Cometh this blessednesse then upon circumcision only, or upon vncircumcision also? for we say, ỹ faith was reckoned to Abrahã for righteousnes.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnes of the faith which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnes might be imputed to them also,

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision only, but also walke in the steps of ỹ faith of our father Abraham which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of ỹ world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because ỹ law worketh wrath: for where no law is, ther is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to al the seed, not to that only, which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things to be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to ỹ which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considred not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbeliefe; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, vnto whom it shalbe imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, & was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have acces by faith into this grace wherein we stand, & rejoyce in hope of ỹ glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For whē we wer yet without strēgth in due time, Christ died for ỹ ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man, some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shal be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shalbe saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, for that al have sinned.

13 For untill the Law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one ỹ sinned, so is ỹ gift: for ỹ judgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shal reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therfore as by the offence of one, judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnes of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by ỹ obedience of one, shal many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, ỹ law entred, ỹ the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shal we say then? shal we continue in sin, y grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shal we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therfore were we buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in ỹ likenesse of his death: we shal be also in ỹ likenesse of his resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.
7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe ỹ we shal also live with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likwise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive to God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.
14 For sinne shal not have dominion over you, for yee are not under the Law, but under Grace.
15 What then? shal we sin, because we are not under the Law, but under Grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnes.
19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.
20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things wherof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end ever lasting life.
23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow yee not brethren (for I speak to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband.
3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shal be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adulteres, though she be married to another man.
4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.
6 But now we are delivered from the Law, ỹ being dead wherein we were held, ỹ we should serve in newnes of spirit, & not in the oldnes of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sin was dead.
9 For I was alive without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.
10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be to death.
11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceived me, and by it slew me.
12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and ỹ Commandment holy, & iust, & good.
13 Was that then which is good made death unto me? God forbid: But sinne, that it might appeare sin, working death in me by ỹ which is good: that sinne by the Commandment might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know ỹ ỹ Law is spirituall: but I am carnal, sold under sinne.
15 For that which I doe I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.
16 If then I do ỹ which I would not, I consent unto the Law ỹ it is good.
17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know ỹ in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for

o will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good, I find not.
19 For the good ý I would, I doe not: but ý evil which I would not, ý I do.
20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in mee.
21 I find then a Law, ý when I would doe good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the Law of God after the inward man.
23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, & bringing me into captivity to ý Law of sin ẅ is in my members.
24 O wretched man ý I am, who shal deliver me from ý body of this death?
25 I thank God, through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serve the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 There is therfore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.
3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:
4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they ý are after ý Spirit, ý things of ý Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.
7 Because the carnal minde is enmity against God, for it is not subiect to ý Law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in ý Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ bee in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Iesus from the dead, dwel in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors not to ý flesh, to live after ý flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh ye shal die: but if ye through ý Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body ye shal live.
14 For as many as are led by ý Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.
15 For ye have not receiued the spirit of bondage again to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.
16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse ẅ our spirit, ý we are ý children of God.
17 And if children then heires, heires of God, & ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shal be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.
20 For ý creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected ý same in hope
21 Because the creature it self also shal be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together until now.
23 And not onely they, but our selves also which haue ý first fruits of ý Spirit, euen we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but ý spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings ẅ cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of ý Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints according to ý will of God.
28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.
29 For whom he did forknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to ý image of his Sonne, that he might be ý first borne amongst many brethren.
30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also iustified: & whom he iustified them he also glorified.
31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?
32 He that spared not his own Sonne but deliuered him up for us all: how shal hee not with him also freely giue us all things?
33 Who shal lay any thing to ý charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:
34 Who is hee ý condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather ý is risen again, who is euen at ý right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shal separate us from the loue of Christ? shal tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?
36 (As it is written) for thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in al these things we are more
thē cōquerors through him ẏ loved us
38 For I am perswaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor Angels, nor prin-
cipalities, nor powers, nor things pre-
sent, nor things to come:
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any
other creature, shalbe able to separate
us from the love of God, which is in
Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not,
my conscience also bearing mee wit-
nesse in the holy Ghost.
2 That I have great heavinesse, and
continuall sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that my self were
accursed from Christ, for my brethren
my kinsmen according to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites: to whom partai-
neth the adoption, and the glory & ẏ
Covenants, and the giving of ẏ Law,
and ẏ service of God: and ẏ promises.
5 Whose are ẏ fathers, and of whom as
concerning ẏ flesh, Christ came, who is
over al, God blessed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God
hath taken none effect. For they are
not al Israel, which are of Israel:
7 Neither because they are the seed
of Abraham are they al children, but
in Isaac shal thy seed be called.
8 That is, they which are the chil-
dren of the flesh, these are not the
children of God: but the children of
the promise are counted for the seed
9 For this is the word of promise. At
this time wil I come, and Sara shal
have a sonne.
10 And not onely this, but when
Rebecca also had conceived by one,
even by our father Isaac.
11 For the children being not yet
born, neither having done any good
or evil, (that the purpose of God ac-
cording to election might stand, not
of workes, but of him that calleth.)
12 It was said unto her, The elder
shal serve the younger.
13 As it is written, Iacob have I loved,
but Esau have I hated.
14 What shal we say thē? Is there un-
righteousnesse ẇ God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I wil have
mercy on whom I wil have mercy,
and I wil have compassion on whom I
wil have compassion.
16 So then it is not of him that
willeth, nor of him that runneth, but
of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For ẏ Scripture saith to Pharaoh,
Even for this same purpose have I rai-
sed thee up, that I might shew my
power in thee, and ẏ my Name might
be declared throughout al the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom
he wil have mercy, and whom he wil,
he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me;
Why doeth he yet find fault? for who
hath resisted his wil?
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou
that replieſt against God? shal the
thing formed, say to him that formed
it. Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power over the
clay, of ẏ same lump, to make one ves-
sell to honour, & another to dishonour
22 What if God willing to shew his
wrath, and to make his power known,
indured with much long suffering, the
vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make known ẏ
riches of his glory on ẏ vessels of mer-
cy, ẇ he had afore prepared to glory?
24 Even us whō he hath called, not of
ẏ Iewes onely, but also of ẏ Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, I wil call
thē my people, ẇ were not my people:
and her beloved, ẇ was not beloved.
26 And it shal come to passe, that in
the place where it was said unto them,
Ye are not my people, there shal they
be called, the childrē of ẏ living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Is-
rael, Though the Number of the chil-
dren of Israel be as the sand of the
Sea, a remnant shal be saved.
28 For he wil finish the work, & cut it
short in righteousnesse, because a short
work wil the Lord make upon ẏ earth
29 And as Esaias said before, Except
the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed,
we had beene as Sodoma, and been
made like unto Gomorrha.
30 What shal we say then? That the
Gentiles ẇ followed not after righte-
ousnesse, have attained to righteousnes,
even the righteousnesse ẇ is of faith:
31 But Israel which followed after
the Law of righteousnes, hath not at-
tained to the Law of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? because they sought it
not by faith, but as it were by the
works of the Law: for they stumbled
at that stumbling stone.
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in
Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of
offence: and whosoever beleeveth on
him, shal not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and pra-
yer to God for Israel is, that they
might be saved.
2 For I beare them record that they
have a zeale of God, but not according
to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods
righteousnes, and going about to esta-
blish their owne righteousnesse, have
not submitted themselves unto the
righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for
righteousnes to every one ẏ beleeveth.
5 For Moses describeth ẏ righteousnes
which is of ẏ Law, that ẏ man which
doth these things shal live by them.
6 But ẏ righteousnes which is of faith,
speaketh on this wise: Say not in thy
heart, Who shal ascend into heaven,
ẏ is, to bring Christ downe frō above.
7 Or, who shal descend into the
deepe? That is, to bring up Christ
againe from the dead.

8 But

But vvhat saith it? The vvord is nigh
thee, even in thy mouth, & in thy heart;
that is the vvord of faith ẅ vve preach.
9 That if thou shalt confesse with
thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt
beleeve in thy heart, that God hath
raised him from ỹ dead, ỹ shalt be saved.
10 For vvith the heart man beleeveth
unto righteousnes, & vvith the mouth
confession is made unto salvation.
11 For ỹ Scripture saith, Whosoever
beleeveth on him, shal not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference between
the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same
Lord over al, is rich unto al that call
upon him.
13 For vvhosoever shal call upon
the Name of the Lord, shal be saved.
14 How then shal they cal on him
in vvhom they have not beleeved? and
how shal they beleeve in him, of
whom they have not heard? and how
shal they heare vvithout a Preacher?
15 And how shal they preach, ex-
cept they be sent? As it is written: How
beautiful are the feete of them that
preach the Gospel of peace, and bring
glad tidings of good things?
16 But they have not al obeyed the
Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, vvho
hath beleeved our report?
17 So then, faith commeth by hearing,
and hearing by the vvord of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard?
Yes verily, their sound vvent into all
the earth, and their vvordes unto the
endes of the vvorld.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First
Moses saith, I vvil prouoke you to
jealousie by them that are no people, &
by a foolish nation I vvil anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith,
I was found of them that sought me
not: I vvas made manifest unto them
that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, Al day long
I have stretched forth my hands to a
disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast avvay his
people? God forbid. For I also am
an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of
the tribe of Beniamin.
2 God hath not cast avvay his peo-
ple vvhich he foreknevv. Wote yee not
what the Scripture saith of Elias? how
hee maketh intercession to God a-
gainst Israel, saying,
3 Lord, they have killed thy Prophets,
and digged doovvn thine Altars, and I
am left alone, and they seek my life.
4 But vvhat saith the answvere of
God unto him? I have reserved unto
my self seven thousand men, who have
not bovved ỹ knee to ỹ image of Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time
also there is a remnant, according to
the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then it is no more
of vvorkes: other vvise grace is no
more grace. But if it bee of vvorkes,
then is it no more grace, other vvise
vvorke is no more vvorke.
7 What then? Israel hath not obtained
ỹ which he seeketh for, but ỹ election
hath obtained it, & ỹ rest were blinded.
8 According as it is written, God
hath given them the spirit of slumber:
eyes that they should not see; & eares,
that they should not hear to this day.
9 And David saith, Let their table
be made a snare, & a trap, and a stum-
bling block, & a recompense to them.
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that
they may not see, and bow down their
backe alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumble
that they should fall? God forbid.
But rather through their fal, sal-
tion is come unto the Gentiles, for to
provoke them to jealousie.
12 Now if the fal of them bee the
riches of the world, and the diminish-
ing of them the riches of the Gentiles
how much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in
as much as I am the Apostle of the
Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
14 If by any meanes I may provok
to emulation them which are my flesh
and might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them, t
ỹ reconciling of ỹ vvord; vvhat shal
receiving of the be, but life frō ỹ dead?
16 For if the first fruit be holy, the
lumpe is also holy: and if the root be
holy, so are the branches.
17 And if some of the branches be
broken off, and thou being a vvilde
Olive tree, vvert grafted in amongst
them, and vvith them partakest of the
roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree:
18 Boast not against the branches:
but if thou boast, thou bearest not
the roote, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches
were broke off ỹ I might be grafted in.
20 Wel: because of unbeliefe they
were broken off, and thou standest by
faith. Be not high minded, but feare.
21 For if God spared not the natural
branches, take heed lest he also spare
not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodnes &
severity of God: on them which fel,
severity: but towards thee, goodnesse,
if thou continue in his goodnes: other-
wise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not stil
in unbeliefe, shal be grafted in: for
God is able to graffe them in againe.
24 For if thou vvert cut out of the
Olive tree, which is vvilde by nature,
& vvert graffed contrary to nature into
a good Olive tree; how much more
shal these, ỹ be ỹ naturals branches, be
graffed into their own Olive tree.
25 For I would not, brethren, that
ye should be ignorant of this myste-
(lest yee should be wise in your con-
ceits) that blindnes in part is hap-
pened to Israel, vntil the fulnes of the
Gentiles be come in.
26 And so al Israel shal be saved, as
it is written, There shal come out

Sion the Deliverer, and shall turne away ungodlines from Iacob.
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shal take away their sinnes.
28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbeliefe:
31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon al.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: how unsearchable are his judgments, and his wayes past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?
35 Or who hath first given to him, & it shalbe recompensed to him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him are al things: to whom bee glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that yee may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto mee, to every man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly than he ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man y measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:
5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then diffes, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith.
7 Or ministery, let us waite on our ministring: or he y teacheth, on teaching:
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he y ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnes.
9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.
10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.
11 Not slothful in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.
12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.
13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, given to hospitality.
14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.
15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that we.
16 Be of the same minde one toward another. Mind not high things, condescendto men of low estate. not wise in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honestly eye of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, live peaceably with al men.
19 Dearely beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place to wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine. I will repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heap coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Let every soule be subiect unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that bee, are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the Power, resisteth the ordinance of God, and they that resist shall receive themselves damnation.
3 For Rulers are not a terror to good workes, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is evill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore yee must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:
6 For, for this cause pay yee tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to al their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, fear to whom feare, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnes, Thou shalt not covet: & if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therfore love is the fulfilling of y law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our salvation neere then when we beleeved.
12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the

workes of darkenes, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: & let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his owne master, he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thankes.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written: As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shal bow to me, & every tongue shal confesse to God.

12 So that every one of us shal give an account of himselfe to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, yno man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fal in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, y there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him y esteemeth any thing to be unclean to him is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with his meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ dyed.

16 Let not then your good be evill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnes, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, & things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for y man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because hee eateth not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them y reproached thee, fel on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, y we through patience and comfort of y Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience & consolation grant you to be likeminded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That we may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherfore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made unto the fathers.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy: as it is written. For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shal the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yea also are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheles, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of y grace y is given to me of God

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, y the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by y holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may
glory through Iesus Christ, in those
things which pertaine to God.
18 For I will not dare to speake of
any of those things which Christ hath
not wrought by me, to make the Gen-
tiles obedient by word and deed.
19 Through mighty signes, and
wonders by the power of the Spirit
of God, so that from Hierusalem and
round about unto Illyricum, I have
fully preached the Gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach
the Gospel, not where Christ was na-
med, lest I should build upon another
mans foundation:
But as it is written, To whom he
not spoken of, they shall see: and
they have not heard, shall understand
21 For which cause also I have beene of
ten hindered from comming to you:
3 But now having no more place in
these parts, and having a great desire
these many yeeres to come unto you:
4 When I goe over I take my journey into
Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to
see you in my journey, & to be brought
on my way thitherward by you, if first
I be somewhat filled with your company
25 But now I go unto Hierusalem,
to minister unto the Saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Ma-
cedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain
contribution for the poore Saints
which are at Hierusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily, and
their debters they are. For if the Gen-
tiles have beene made partakers of
their spirituall things, their duetie is
also to minister to them in carnall things
28 When therefore I have perfor-
med this, and have sealed to them this
fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29 And I am sure that when I come
unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse
of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the
Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the
love of the Spirit, ye strive together
with me in your prayers to God for me.
31 That I may bee delivered from
them that doe not beleeve in Iudea,
and that my service which I have for
Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints
32 That I may come unto you with
joy by the will of God, and may with
you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace be with
you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister,
which is a servant of the Church
which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord
as becommeth Saints, and that ye
assist her in whatsoever businesse shee
hath need of you: for she hath beene a
succourer of many, & of my self also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my
helpers in Christ Iesus.
4 (Who have for my life laide
downe their owne necks: unto
whom not onely I give thankes, but
also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their
house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus,
who is the first fruits of Achaia to Christ.
6 Greet Mary who bestowed much
labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my
kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who
are of note among the Apostles, who
also were in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplius my welbeloved in
the Lord.
9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ,
and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approoved in Christ.
Salute them which are of Aristobulus
household.
11 Salute Herodian my kinseman.
Greet them that bee of the houshold
of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena & Tryphosa, who
labour in the Lord. Salute my welbeloved
Persis which laboured much in the Lord
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord,
and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Her-
mas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the bre-
thren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Ne-
reus and his sister, and Olympas, and
all the Saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kisse.
The Churches of Christ Salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren,
marke them which cause divisions and
offences, contrary to the doctrine
which ye have learned, & avoid them.
18 For they that are such, serve not
our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne
belly, and by good words and faire
speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad
unto all men. I am glad therefore on
your behalfe: but yet I would have you
wise unto that which is good, and
simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan
under your feet shortly: The grace of
our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and
Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my
kinsmen salute you.
22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle,
salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole
Church, saluteth you. Erastus the
Chamberlain of the city saluteth you,
and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Iesus
Christ be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of Power
to stablish you according to my Gospel,
and the Preaching of Iesus Christ, ac-
cording to the revelation of the mysterie
which was kept secret since the world began:
26 But now is made manifest, and
by the Scriptures of the Prophets, ac-
cording to the commandement of the
everlasting God, made known to all
nations for the obedience of faith:
27 To God, onely wise, be glory
through Iesus Christ for ever. Amen.

CHAP. I.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the wil of God, and Sosthenes our brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, with al that in every place cal vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in every thing yee are enriched by him, in al utterance, and in al knowledge:

6 Even as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shal also confirme you, unto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now, I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, y ye al speake the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but y ye be perfectly joyned together in y same minde, & in the same judgement.

11 For it hath bin declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them y perish, foolishnes: but to us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I wil destroy the wisedome of the wise, & wil bring to nothing y understanding of y prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after y, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisedom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnes of preaching, to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, & the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, unto the Iewes a stumbling block, and unto the Greekes foolishnes:

24 But unto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, & the wisedom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how y not many wise men after y flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, & things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea, & things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made unto us wisedom, and Righteousnes, & Sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He y glorieth, let him glory in y Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 How beit we speake wisedom among them that are perfect; yet not the wisedom of this world, nor of the Prince of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, even the hidden wisedome which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither hath entred

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but y Spirit of God.
12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know y things y are freely giu'n to vs of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in y words w mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, cõparing spirituall things w spirituall.
14 But the natural man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.
16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 And I, brethren could not speake to you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.
2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal; for whereas there is among you enuying, & strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnal, and walke as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?
5 Who then is Paul, & who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.
6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.
10 According to y grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth theron. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth there upon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay, then y is laid, which is Iesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:
13 Euery mans work shall be made manifest, for y day shall declare it, because it shalbe reuealed by fire, & y fire shall try euery mans work of what sort it is.
14 If any mans work abide w he hath built therupõ, he shal receiue a reward.
15 If any mans work shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saued yet so as by fire.
16 Know yee not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for y Temple of God is holy, w Temple yee are.
18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnes w God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftines.
20 And againe, The Lord knoweth y thoughts of the wise, y they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or y world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,
23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods. CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very smal thing, that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.
4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.
5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntil the Lord come, who both wil bring to light y hidde things of darkenes, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.
6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to think of men, aboue y which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.
9 For I think y God hath set forth vs Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto y world, & to Angels, & to men.
10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.
11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, & are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place.
12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reuiled, we blesse, being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as y filth of y world, and are the off-scouring of all things to this day.

14 I write

14 I write not these things to shame
you, but as my beloved sons I warn you
15 For though you have ten thousand
instructers in Christ, yet have ye not
many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I have be-
gotten you through the Gospell.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye
followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto
you Timotheus, who is my beloved
son, and faithful in the Lord, who shal
bring you into remembrance of my
wayes which be in Christ, as I teach
every where in every Church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though
I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if ỹ
Lord will, & will know, not ỹ speech of
them ẅ are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdome of God is not
in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? Shal I come unto
you with a rod, or in love, and in the
spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, that there
is fornication among you, and such
fornication, as is not so much as named
amongst the Gentiles, that one should
have his fathers wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not
rather mourned, that he that hath
done this deed, might bee taken away
from among you.
3 For I verily as absent in body,
but present in spirit, have judged al-
ready, as though I were present, con-
cerning him ỹ hath done this deed
4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus
Christ, when ye are gathered together
and my spirit, with the power of our
Lord Iesus Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan,
for ỹ destruction of ỹ flesh, ỹ ỹ Spirit
may be saved in ỹ day of ỹ Lord Iesus
6 Your glorying is not good: know
ye not that a little leaven leaveneth
the whole lumpe?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven,
that ye may be a new lumpe: as ye are
unleavened. For even Christ our Passe-
over is sacrificed for us.
8 Therefore let us keepe ỹ Feast, not
with old leaven, neither ẅ ỹ leaven of
malice and wicked nesse: but ẅ ỹ un-
leavened bread of sincerities & truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an Epistle,
not to company with fornicators.
10 Yet not altogether ẅ ỹ fornica-
tors of this world, or ẅ ỹ covetous, or
extortioners, or ẅ idolaters; for then
must ye needs goe out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto
you, not to keep company. If any man
that is called a brother, be a fornica-
tor, or covetous, or an idolater, or a
railer, or a drunkard, or an extortio-
ner: with such a one, no, not to eate.
12 For what have I to doe to judge
them also that are without? do not ye
judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without, God
judgeth. Therefore put away from
among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, having a matter
against another, go to law before
the unjust, and not before the Saints?
2 Do ye not know that the Saints
shal judge the world? And if the world
shal be judged by you, are ye unwor-
thy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shal judge
Angels? how much more things that
pertaine to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of
pertaining to this life, set them to
who are least esteemed in ỹ Ch
5 I speake to your shame: Is
it so that there is not a wise man am
you? no not one that shal be
judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law wi
ther, and that before the unbe
7 Now therefore there is u
fault among you, because ye go
one with another: why doe ye n
ther take wrong? why do ye not r
fuller your selves to be defrauded
8 Nay, you do wrong, and defra
and that your brethren.
9 Know ye not ỹ the unrighteous s
not inherite ỹ kingdom of God? be not
deceived: neither fornicators, not ido-
laters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,
nor abusers of themselves ẅ mankind
10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, not
drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners
shal inherite ỹ kingdome of God.
11 And such were some of you: but ye
are washed, but ye are sanctified, but
ye are justified in the Name of ỹ Lord
Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
12 All things are lawful unto me,
but all things are not expedient: a
things are lawful for me, but I wi
not be brought under ỹ power of any
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly
for meats: but God shal destroy both it
and them. Now the body is not
formation, but for the Lord: a
Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised t
Lord, and wil also raise up us
own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies
members of Christ? shal I then t
members of an harlot? God fo
16 What, know ye not that he w
is ioyned to an harlot, is one bod
two (saith he) shal be one flesh.
17 But he that is ioyned to the L
is one Spirit.
18 Flee fornication: every sin that
man doth, is without the body: but h
that committeth fornication, sinneth
against his own body.
19 What, know ye not that your
body is the Temple of the holy
which is in you, which ye h
God, and ye are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a
therefore glorifie God in your
and in your spirit, which are

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things where of ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.
2 Nevertheleſſe, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, & let every woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with conſent for a time, y ye may geve your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, leſt that Satan tempte you not for your incontinency.
6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.
7 For I would that all men were even as my ſelfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I ſay therefore to the unmaried and widowes: It is good for them if they abide even as I.
9 But if they cannot contayne, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burn.
10 And unto the married, I commaund, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.
11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an husband y beleeveth not, & ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
14 For y unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by y wife, & y unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by husband: elſe were your childre unclean, but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbeleeving departe him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called us to peace.
16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave they husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?
17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.
18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: Is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.
19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.
20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called being a ſervant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a ſervant, is the Lords freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called being free, is Chriſts ſervant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgines, I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I give my judgement, as one y hath obtained mercy of y Lord to be faithful.
26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.
28 But & if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned: and if a virgine marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neverthelеſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in y fleſh: but I ſpare you.
29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort: It remaineth, y both they that have wives, be as they that have none.
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reiovce, as though they reiovced not: and they y buy, as though they poſſeſſed not.
31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.
32 But I would have you without careſulnes. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:
33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.
34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife & a virgin: y unmarried woman careth for y things of y Lord, y ſhe may be holy, both in body & in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for y things of y world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.
35 And this I ſpeake for your own profit: not y I might caſt a ſnare on you, but for y it is comely, and y you may attend on y Lord without diſtraction.
36 But if any man thinke y he behaveth himſelfe ungomely toward his virgine, if ſhe paſſe the flowte of her age, & need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not, let them marry.
37 Neverthelеſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, & hath ſo decreed in his heart, y he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.
38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by y Law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whō ſhe will, only in y Lord.
40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered unto idoles, we know that we all have

have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as ther be gods many, & lords many:)

6 But unto us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are al things, & we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are al things, & we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some w conscience of the idole unto this houre, eate it as a thing offered unto an idole, & their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we y worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shal not the conscience of him that is weake, be emboldened to eat those things ware offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my work in y Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in y Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as wel as other Apostles, & as y brethren of y Lord, & Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses. Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care of oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope, and y he y thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shal reape your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power: but suffer al things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know y they w ministers about holy things, live of y things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with y Altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordaine that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these thin. Neither have I written these thing it should be so done unto me: for were better for me to die, then y man should make my glorying v.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily when I preach y Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, y I abuse not my power in y Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant to al, that I might gaine the more.

20 And unto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gaine them that are under the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but under y Law to Christ) y I might gain them y are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made al things to al men, that I might by al meanes save some.

23 And this I do for y Gospels sake, y I might be partaker thereof w you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run al, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in al things: now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therfore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one y beateth y air.

27 But I keepe under my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and al passed thorow the

2 And were al baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:
3 And did al eat the same spirituall meat:
4 And did al drinke the same spiritual drinke (for they dranke of that spirtual Rock that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not wel pleased; for they were overthrown in the wildernesse.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, the people sate down to eat and drinke, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fel in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, & were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now al these things happened unto them for ensamples: & they were written for our admonition, upon whom ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptatiō take you, but such as is cōmon to mā: But God is faithful who wil not suffer you to be tempted above y you are able: but wil with the temptation, also make a way to escape, y ye may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore my dearely be loved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speake as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not y Communion of y blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of y body of Christ?
17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are al partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered a sacrifice to idoles is any thing?
20 But I say, that the things which y Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils: & not to God: & I would not y ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but al things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne, but every man another's wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them, y beleeve not, bid you to a feast, & ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of y others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For if I by grace be a partaker: why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thankes?
31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoever ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
33 Eyē as I please al men in al things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, y they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in al things, & keepe y ordinances as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even al one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for y man
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the Angels.
11 Never the lesse, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman, but al things of God.
13 Iudge in your selves, Is it comely y a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doeth not even nature it selfe teach you, that if a man have long haire, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long haire, it

it is a glory to her; for her haire is given vnto her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this ẏ I declare vnto you, I praise you not, ẏ you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of al, when you come together in ẏ Church, I heare ẏ there be divisiōs amōg you, & I partly beleeve it

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they ꝯ are approoved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not? what shal I say to you? shal I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread

24 And when he had given thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also, he took the cup, when he had supped: saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death til he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shal eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shal be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth & drinketh vnworthily, eateth & drinketh damnatiō to himself, not discerning ẏ Lords body

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, & many sleepe

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles carried away vnto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh al in al.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit wit

8 For to one is given by the Spi the word of wisedome, to another word of knowledge, by ẏ same Sp

9 To another, faith by the Spirit: to another the gifts of hea by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working o racles, to another prophesie, to anc discerning of spirits, to another di kindes of tongues, to another th terpretation of tongues.

11 But al these worketh that and the selfe same Spirit, dividin every man severally as he wil.

12 For as the body is one, & hath ny members, and all the membe that one body, being many, a body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we ... aptized into one body, whether we be lewes or Gentils, whether we be bond or free, and have been al ma drink into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one me but many.

15 If the foot shal say, Becaus not the hand, I am not of the is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shal say, I I am not ẏ eye, I am not of ẏ b is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were a ye, where were the hearing? If the were hearing, where were ẏ sn

18 But now hath God setth bers every one of them in the b it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all on ber, where were the body?

20 But now are they many m yet but one body.

21 And ẏ eye cannot say to th I have no need of thee: nor aga head to the feet, I have no need

22 Nay, much more those r of the body, which seeme to feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of t which we think to be less hon vpon these we bestow more a honour, and our uncomely pa more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts need: but God hath temper together, having given m dant honour to that part whi

25 That there should be no the body, but that ẏ member have the same care one for ar

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, al the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in vernments, diversities of tongues.

Are al Apostles? are all Prophets? al Teachers? are all workers of acles?

Have al the gifts of healing? doe al lk with tongues? doe al interpret?

ut covet earnestly ỹ best gifts: And shew I to you a more excellent way

CHAP. XIII.

Though I speake with tongues of men and of Angels, and have not ity, I am become as sounding se, or a tinckling cymbal.

nd though I have the gift of prohecie, and understand al mysteries, & owledge, and though I have al so ỹ I could remove mountains, ive no charitie, I am nothing.

nd though I bestow all my goods ed the poore, and though I give y body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, & is kinde: charitie envieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed up,

5 Doeth not behave it selfe unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked; thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth al things, believes al things, hopeth all things, endureth al things.

8 Charitie never faileth; but whether there be prophesies, they shal faile; whether there be tongues, they shal cease? whether there be knowledge, it shal vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shal be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shal I know, even as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not to men, but unto God: for no man understands him: howbeit in ỹ spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would ỹ ye al spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret that ỹ Church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shal I profit you, except I shal speake to you, either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine.

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in ỹ sounds, how shal it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shal it be known what is spoken? for ye shal speak into ỹ ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therfore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shal be a Barbarian to me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I wil pray with ỹ spirit, and wil pray with understanding also: I wil sing with ỹ spirit, and I wil sing with ỹ understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shal he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thankes, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In ỹ Law it is written, With men of other tongues, & other lips will I speak unto this people: & yet for al ỹ wil they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: & prophecying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those yare unlearned, or unbeleevers, wil they not say that ye are mad? –
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one ỹ beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of al, he is judged of al
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he wil worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth:
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelatiõ, hath an interpretatiõ? Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speake in an unknowne tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himself, and to God.
29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If any thing be revealed to another ỹ sitteth by, let ỹ first hold his peace.
31 For ye may al prophesie one by one, ỹ al may learn, & al may be cõforted.
32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subject to the Prophets.
33 For God is not the authour of confusion, but of peace, as in al Churches of the Saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in ỹ Churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but they are cõmanded to be under obedience, as also saith ỹ law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aske their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?
37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are ỹ commandements of ỹ Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherfore brethren, covet to prophesie, & forbid not to speake ỹ tongues.
40 Let all things bee done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vaine.
3 For I delivered unto you first of al, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures.
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.
5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that he was seene of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine unto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.
7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of al the Apostles.
8 And last of al he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the Apostles, am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted ỹ Church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: & his grace which was bestowed on me, was not in vaine. But I laboured more abundantly then they al, yet not I, but ỹ grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeve.
12 Now if Christ be preached ỹ he rose from ỹ dead, how say some among you ỹ there is no resurrection of ỹ dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith also vaine.
15 Yea, & we are found fals witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be ỹ ỹ dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of al men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, & become the first fruits of them that sleep.
21 For since by man came death, by man came also ỹ resurrectiõ of ỹ dead.
22 For as in Adam al die, even so in Christ shal al be made alive.
23 But every man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.
24 Then commeth the end, when he shal have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he have put downe al rule, and al authority and power.
25 For he must reigne till he put al his enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy that shal be stroyed, is death.
27 For he hath put al things under his feet: but when he saith, Al things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.
28 And when al things shal be subdued to him, then shal ỹ Son also himself be subject unto him ỹ put all things under him, that God may be al in al.
29 Else what shal they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at al, why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every houre?

otest by your rejoycing, I have
rist Iesus our Lord, I die daily.
after the manner of men I have
to beasts at Ephesus, what advan-
h it me, if y dead rise not? Let us
d drink, for to morrow we die.
Be not deceived: evil communica-
corrupt good manners.
wake to righteousnesse, and sin
or some have not the knowledge
od, I speake this to your shame.
But some man will say, How are the
d raised up? and with what body
oe they come?
36 Thou foole, that which thou so-
st is not quickened except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou
sowest not that body that shall be, but
are grain, it may chance of wheat, or
f some other graine.
38 But God giveth it a body as it
ath pleased him, and to every seed his
wn body.
39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but
ere is one kinde of flesh of men, ano-
her flesh of beasts, another of fishes,
and another of birds.
40 There are also celestial bodies,
nd bodies terrestriall: But the glory
the celestial is one, and the glory of
he terrestrial is another.
41 There is one glory of the Sunne,
another of the Moone, and another
glory of y starrs: for one star differeth
from another starre in glory.
42 So also in the resurrection of the
ead, it is sowne in corruption, it is
aised in incorruption.
43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is rai-
ed in glory: it is sowne in weaknesse,
t is raised in power:
44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is rai-
ed a spiritual body. There is a natu-
l body, and there is a spiritual body.
45 And so it is written: The first man
Adam was made a living soule, y last
dam was made a quickening Spirit.
46 Howbeit, that was not first which
spiritual, but that which is natural,
nd afterward that which is spiritual.
47 The first man is of y earth, earthy:
e second man is y Lord fro heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that
e earthy, and as is the heavenly, such
they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have borne the image
the earthy, we shal also beare the
age of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh
d blood cannot inherite the king-
dom of God: neither doeth corruption
inherite incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mistery: we shal
ot all sleep, but we shal all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of
eye, at the last trompe, (for y trum-
shal sound, & y dead shal be raised
corruptible, & we shal be changed.)
53 For this corruptible must put on
orruption, and this mortal must put
mmortality.
54 So when this corruptible shal have put on incorruption, and this mortall shal have put on immortality, then shal be brought to passe y saying y is writ-ten, Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the Law.
57 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.
58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not is vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for y Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approove by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Hierusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shal go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shal passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, & winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whither soever I goe.
7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see y he may be by you without fear: for he worketh the work of y Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.
12 As touching our brother Apolles I greatly desired him to come to you with brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shal have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren (ye know y house of Stephanas y it is y first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to y ministery of y saints,)
16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus, & Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and

and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timothy our brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in al Achaia:

2 Grace be to you, & peace, from God our Father, & frō y Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of al comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in al our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shal ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, y we should not trust in our selves, but in God, wch raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: In whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, y for y gift bestowed upon us by y means of many persons, thanks may be giuen by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity & godly sincerity, not wt fleshly wisedom, but by the grace of God we have had our conversation in y world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the thing that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ who was preached among you by us, even by me & Silvanus, & Timotheus, was not yea, & nay: but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, & given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my self, that I would not come againe to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but y same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I come, I should have sorrow from them of whom I thought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know y love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, wch was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up wth over much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm your love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive

otest by your rejoycing, ✠ I have
rist Iesus our Lord, I die daily.
After the manner of men I have
two beasts at Ephesus, what advan-
it me, if ỹ dead rise not? Let us
nd drink, for to morrow we die.
Be not deceived: evil communica-
corrupt good manners.
Awake to righteousnesse, and sin
or some have not the knowledge
od: I speake this to your shame.
But some man will say, How are the
raised up? and with what body
oe they come?
Thou foole, that which thou sowest,
west not that body that shalbe, but
are grain, it may chance of wheat, or
f some other graine.
But God giveth it a body as it
th pleased him, and to every seed his
wn body.
All flesh is not the same flesh, but
ere is one kinde of flesh of men ano-
her flesh of beasts, another of fishes,
nd another of birds.
There are also celestial bodies,
nd bodies terrestriall: But the glory
the celestial is one, and the glory of
he terrestrial is another.
There is one glory of the Sunne,
another of the Moone, and another
glory of ỹ starres: for one star differeth
rom another starre in glory.
So also in the resurrection of the
ead, it is sowne in corruption, it is
aised in incorruption.
It is sowne in dishonour, it is rai-
d in glorye: it is sowne in weaknesse,
is raised in power:
It is sowne a naturall body, it is rai-
es a spiritual body. There is a natu-
rs body, and there is a spiritall body.
And so it is written: The first man
dam was made a living soule, ỹ last
dam was made a quickening Spirit.
Howbeit, that was not first which
spiritual, but that which is natural,
d afterward that which is spiritual.
The first man is of ỹ earth, earthy:
e second man is ỹ Lord from heaven.
As is the earthy, such are they that
e earthy: and as is the heavenly, such
they also that are heavenly.
And as we have borne the image
the earthy, we shal also beare the
age of the heavenly.
Now this I say, brethren, that flesh
d blood cannot inherite the king-
om of God: neither doeth corruption
nherite incorruption.
Behold, I shew you a mistery: we shal
ot all sleep, but we shal all be changed,
In a moment, in the twinkling of
eye, at the last trumpe, (for ỹ trum-
shal sound, & ỹ dead shal be raised
orruptible, & we shal be changed.)
For this corruptible must put on
orruption, and this mortal must put
mmortality.
So when this corruptible shal have
put on incorruption, and this mortall
shal have put on immortality, ỹn ẽ shal
be brought to passe ỹ saying ỹ is writ-
ten: Death is swallowed up in victory.
O death, where is thy sting? O
grave where is thy victory?
The sting of death is sin, and the
strength of sin is the Law.
But thanks be to God which gi-
veth us the victory through our Lord
Iesus Christ.
Therefore, my beloved brethren,
be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes
abounding in the work of the Lord,
forasmuch as you know that your la-
bour is not is vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for
ỹ Saints, as I have given order to
the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
Upon the first day of the week, let
every one of you lay by him in store, as
God hath prospered him, that there be
no gatherings when I come.
And when I come, whomsoever
you shall approove by your letters,
them will I send to bring your libera-
lity unto Hierusalem.
And if it be meet that I goe also,
they shal go with me.
Now I will come unto you, when I
shal passe thorow Macedonia: for I
do passe thorow Macedonia.
And it may be that I will abide, yea,
& winter with you, that ye may bring
me on my journey whither soever I go.
For I will not see you now by the
way, but I trust to tarry a while with
you if the Lord permit.
But I will tarry at Ephesus until
Pentecost.
For a great door and effectuall is
opened unto me, and there are many
adversaries.
Now if Timotheus come, see ỹ he
may be with you without fear: for he
worketh the work of ỹ Lord, as I also do.
Let no man therefore despise him:
but conduct him forth in peace, that
he may come unto me: for I look for
him with the brethren.
As touching our brother Apollos I
greatly desired him to come to you with
ỹ brethren, but his will was not at all
to come at this time, but he will come
when he shal have convenient time.
Watch ye, stand fast in the faith,
quit you like men, be strong.
Let all your things be done with
charity.
I beseech you, brethren (ye know ỹ
house of Stephanas ỹ it is ỹ first fruits
of Achaia, and that they have addicted
themselves to ỹ ministery of ỹ saints.)
That ye submit your selves unto
such, and to every one that helpeth
with us, and laboureth.
I am glad of the comming of Ste-
phanas and Fortunatus, & Achaicus:
for that which was lacking on your
part, they have supplied.
For they have refreshed my spirit
and

and yours: therefore acknowledge ye
them that are such.
19 The Churches of Asia salute
you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you
much in the Lord, with the Church
that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you: greet
e one another with an holy kisse.
21 The salutation of me Paul with
mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus
Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ
Jesus. Amen.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timothy our brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with al the Saints which are in al Achaia:
2 Grace be to you, & peace from God our Father, & frō y Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of al comfort.
4 Who comforteth us in al our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted it is for your consolation and salvation.
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shal ye be also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.
9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, y we should not trust in our selves, but in God, w raiseth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: In whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:
11 You also helping together by prayer for us, y for y gift bestowed upon us by y meanes of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity & godly sincerity, not w fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God we have had our conversation in y world, and more abundantly to you-wards.
13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.
14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:
16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the thing that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ who was preached among you by us, even by me & Silvanus, & Timotheus, was not yea, & nay: but in him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us is God.
22 Who hath also sealed us, & given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but y same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I come, I should have sorrow from them of whom I thought I should rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.
4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know y love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me but in part, that I may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, w was inflicted of many.
7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up w over much sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm your love toward him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive

forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his divices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a door was opened unto me of ẏ Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because ound not Titus my brother: but ta- ng my leave of them, I went from nce into Macedonia.

Now thankes be to God, which vaies causeth us to triumph in Christ d maketh manifest the savour of his owledge by us in every place.

For we are unto God a sweet sa- ur of Christ in them that are saved, d in them that perish.

6 To the one we are the savour of ath unto death; and to the other the our of life unto life: and who is suf- ent for these things.

7 For we are not as many, which supt the word of God: but as of ceritie, but as of God, in the sight God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

O we begin again to commend our selves? or need we as some others, stles of commendation to you, or ers of commendation from you?

Ye are our Epistle written in our rts, known and read of all men. rasmuch as ye are manifestly decla- to be ẏ Epistle of Christ ministred us, written not w̄ ink, but with the rit of the living God, not in tables one, but in fleshy tables of ẏ heart.

And such trust have we through ist to God-ward.

Not that we are sufficient of our es to thinke any thing as of our es: but our sufficiency is of God:

Who also hath made us able mini- s of the new Testament, not of the er, but of the Spirit: for the letter eth, but the spirit giveth life.

But if ẏ ministration of death writ- , & ingraven in stones, was glori- , so that ẏ children of Israel could stedfastly behold ẏ face of Moses, the glory of his countenance, ch glory was to be done away:

How shal not the ministration of Spirit be rather glorious.

For if ẏ ministration of condemna- be glory, much more doth ẏ mini- tiō of righteousnes exceed in glory

For even ẏ which was made glo- s, had no glory in this respect, by on of the glory that excelleth:

For if that which is done away, glorious, much more that which ineth is glorious.

Seeing then that we have such , we use great plainenes of speech. nd not as Moses, which put a vail his face, that the children of Is- could not stedfastly looke to the of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in ẏ reading of the old Testamēt: w̄ vail is don away in Christ

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Neverthelesse, when it shal turn to the Lord, the vail shal be taken away.

17 Now ẏ Lord is ẏ Spirit, & where the Spirit of ẏ Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we al w̄ open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into ẏ same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercie, we faint not:

2 But have renounced ẏ hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of ẏ truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the Image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that ẏ excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despaire.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the bodie, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Iesus, shal raise us up also by Iesus, and shal present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankesgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day

17 For our light affliction w̄ is but

for

for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory.

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at ỹ things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall, but the things which are not seen are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we knew ỹ if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made wt hands, eternal in ỹ heavẽs.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be cloathed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being cloathed we shal not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle, doe groan being burdened, not for that we would be unclouthed, but cloathed upon, that mortalitie might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he ỹ hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us ỹ earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therfore we are alwayes confident, knowing ỹ whilst we are at home in the bodie, we are absent from ỹ Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therfore ỹ terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest to God, & I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answere the, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for al, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which dyed for them, and rose again.

16 Wherfore henceforth know we no man after ỹ flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after ỹ flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therfore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away. lo, al things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Iesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnes of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vaine

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in al things approving our selves as ỹ ministers of God in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings:

6 By puritie, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes on the right hand & on ỹ left

8 By honour, and dishonour, by evill report, and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing al thing.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an Infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ỹ are the Temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwel in them, and walk in them, and I wil be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, & touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you.

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shal be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therfore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse our selves

from al filthynesse of the flesh & spirit, perfecting holines in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyful in al our tribulation

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Neverthelesse, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so y I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but y sorrow of y world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing y ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves: yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what revenge, in al things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote to you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but y our care for you in y sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, & exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing o him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak al things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth y obedience of you all, how with feare & trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed in the Churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yea, & beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive y gift, & take upon us y fellowship of y ministring to y Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, & to us by the wil of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, & vtterance, & knowledg, & in al diligence, & in your love to us) see y ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandment, but by occasion of y forwardnes of others, & to proove y sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeer agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, & not according to y he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that hath gathered much, had nothing over, and he y had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to travill with us with this grace which is administred by us to y glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Avoyding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance, which is administred by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired

nuted of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, & before ȳ Churches ȳ proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.
2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare agoe, and your zeale hath provoked very many.
3 Yet have I sent ȳ brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalf, yas I said, ye may be ready.
4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, ȳ they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, ȳ same might be ready as matter of bounty, not of covetousnes.
6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shal reap sparingly: & he which sowes bountifully, shal reap bountifully.
7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.
8 And God is able to make al grace abound towards you, that ye al ways having al sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good worke.
9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, He hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.
10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, & multeiply your seed sowen, and increase ȳ fruits of your righteousnes)
11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.
12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.
13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection unto ȳ Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, & unto al men:
14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thankes be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by ȳ meeknes & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.
2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which thinke of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walke in the flesh, we do not warre after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds.)
5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivitie every thought to the obedience of Christ:
6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Doe ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.
8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.
10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerful, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.
12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among st themselves, are not wise.
13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of ȳ rule ȳ God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even to you.
14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, we are come as farre as to you also in preaching the Gospel of Christ.
15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, ȳ we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.
16 To preach ȳ Gospel in ȳ regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans line, of things made ready to our hand.
17 But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.
18 For not he that commendeth himself is approoved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.
2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.
3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtiltie, so your minds should be corrupted from ȳ simplicity ȳ is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other Iesus whom we have not preached, or if he receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might wel bear with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, & wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that wch was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in al things I have kept my self from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I wil do, that I may cut off occasion from them wch desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as ye ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, ye I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after ye Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I wil glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you to bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten wch rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffred shipwrack: a night & a day have I bin in ye deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in perils by ye heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold & nakednes.

28 Beside those things that are without that which commeth upon me daily, the care of al the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I wil glory of ye things wch concern mine infirmities.

31 The God & Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 It is not expedient for me doubtles to glory, I wil come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tel, or whether out of the body, I cannot tel, God knoweth: such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tel, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into Paradise, & heard unspeakable words, wch it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yet of my self I wil not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shal not be a fool: for I will say ye truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above ye which he seeth me to be, or ye he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of ye revelations, there was given to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought ye Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said to me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therfore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, ye ye power of Christ may rest on me.

10 Therfore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the gnes of ye Apostles were wrought

wrought among you in all patience, in
signes, and wonders, & mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein ye were
inferiour to other churches, except it
be that I my self was not burdensome
to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am rea-
dy to come to you, and I will not
be burdensome to you: for I seek not
yours, but you: for the children ought
not to lay up for the parents, but the
parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend, and
be spent for you, though y more abu-
dantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved.
16 But be it ſo I did not burden you;
nevertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught
you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you by any
of them whom I ſent unto you?
18 I deſired Titus, & with him I ſent
a brother: did Titus make a gain of
you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpi-
rit, walked we not in the ſame ſteps?
19 Again, think you that we excuſe
our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before
God in Chriſt: but we do all things,
dearely beloved, for your edifying:
20 For I fear, leaſt when I come, I
ſhall not finde you, ſuch as I would,
and that I ſhall be found unto you
ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be de-
bates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-
bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults.
21 And leſt when I come again, my
God will humble me among you, and
that I ſhall bewail many that have ſin-
ned already, & have not repented of y
uncleanneſſe, & fornication, and laſci-
vouſneſſe, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is y third time I am comming
to you: in y mouth of two or three
witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.
2 I told you before, and foretel you
as if I were preſent the ſecond ti
& being abſent, now I write to them
which heretofore have ſinned, and to all o
ther, y if I come again, I will not ſpare:
3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeak-
ing in me, which to you-ward is not
weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified th
weakneſſe, yet he liveth by th
of God: for we alſo are weak
but we ſhall live with him
power of God to-ward you.
5 Examine your ſelves, whether
y faith; proove your own ſelves
ye not your own ſelves: how
Chriſt is in you, except ye be rep
6 But I truſt that ye ſhall kn
we are not reprobates.
7 Now I pray to God that ye
evil, not that we ſhould appe
proved, but that ye ſhould do
is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.
8 For we can do nothing again
truth but for the truth.
9 For we are glad when we are
and ye are ſtrong: and this al
wiſh, even your perfection.
10 Therefore I write theſe t
being abſent, leſt being preſent, I
uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the
which the Lord hath given me
fication, and not to deſtructio
11 Finally, brethren, farewel
fect, be of good comfort, be
mind, live in peace; and the
love and peace ſhall be with ye
12 Greet one another with ho
13 All the Saints ſalute you
14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus
and y love of God, & the commu
of y holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen

The Epiſtle of PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of me
neither by man, but by Jeſus
Chriſt & God y Father, who
raiſed him from the dead,
2 And all y brethren which
are with me, unto y churches of Galatia:
2 Grace be to you and peace, from
God the Father, and from our Lord
Jeſus Chriſt.
4 Who gave himſelfe for our ſins,
that he might deliver us from this pre-
ſent evil world, according to the will
of God, and our Father,
5 To whom be glory for ever and
ever. Amen.
6 I marveil that you are ſo ſoon re-
moved from him that called you in
to y grace of Chriſt unto another Goſpel
7 Which is not another: but there
be ſome that trouble you, and would
pervert the Goſpel of Chriſt.
8 But though we or an angel from
heaven preach any other Goſpel un-
to you then that which we have pre-
ached unto you, let him be accurſed.
9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I no
again, if any man preach any other
ſpel unto you, then that ye h
ceived, let him be accurſed.
10 For do I now perſwade me
God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? F
I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not b
ſervant of Chriſt.
11 But I certifie you brethren,
the Goſpel which was preached o
is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of
neither was I taught it, but by th
revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.
13 For ye have heard of my co
ſation in time paſt, in the Jews
gion, how that beyond meaſure I
ſecuted y church of God, & waſte
14 And profited in the Jew
gion, above many my equals in
own nation, being more exce
zealous of y traditions of my f
15 But when it pleaſed God
ſeparated me from my mothers
and called me by his grace,
16 To reveal his ſon in me

might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers, I went up to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with them fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Cyria and Cilicia.

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 Then fourteene yeeres, after I went up again to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be some-what, (whatsoever they were, it makes no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be some-what in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen, and they to the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter, before them all, If thou being a Iew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Iews?

15 We who are Iews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, even we have believed in Iesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, & not by the works of the Law: for by the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid:

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, & the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, & gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you. Received ye the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, & it was accounted to him for righteousnes.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through Faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are under the curse, for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the Law, to do them.

11 But

11 But that no man is justified by the Law in the sight of God; it is evident: for, The just shal live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but y man that doth them shal live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That y blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham & his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, y the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disanull y it should make y promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance be of the law: it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then serveth y Law? it was added because of trasgressions, til the seed should come, to whom y promise was made, & it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.
20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediator of one, but God is one.
21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law give which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the Law.
22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterward be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our Schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a School-master.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.
28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.
29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing fro a servant, though he be lord of all.
2 But is under tutours & governours, until the time appointed of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:
4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne, made of a woman, made under y Law,
5 To redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now after that ye have know God, or rather are known of God: how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths and times, and yeers.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vaine.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are; ye have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in the flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an Angel of God, even as Christ Iesus.
15 Where is then the blessednes ye spake of? for I bear you record, that if had been possible, ye would have plucked out your owne eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth.
17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea they would exclude you, that you might affect them.
18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.
19 My little children of whō I travel in birth again, til Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tel me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, do ye not hear the Law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman.
23 But he who was of the bond woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free woman, was by promise.
24 Which things are an Allegury: for these are the two Covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, & answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, & is in bondage with her children.
26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of vs all.
27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that travailest not;

the desolate hath many moe children, then she whith hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then, he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him ẏ was borne after the Spirit, even so it is now.
30 Nevertheles what saith ẏ Scripture? Cast out ẏ bond-wonan and her son: for the son of ẏ bond-woman shal not be heir with the son of the free woman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of ẏ bond-woman, but of ẏ free.

CHAP. V.

Stand fast therfore in ẏ liberty wherwith Christ hath made us free, & be not intãgled again w̃ ẏ yoke of bõdage
2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profite you nothing.
3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole Law.
4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoever of you are justified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnes by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision: but faith w̃ worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey ẏ trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe.
10 I have confidence in you, through the Lord, ẏ you wil be none otherwise minded: but he ẏ troubleth you, shall beare his judgement, whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecutiõ? then is ẏ offence of ẏ crosse ceased.
12 I would they were even cut of which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye have been called vnto liberty, onely vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.
For al the Law is fulfilled in one [illegible], even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, walk in the spirit, & ye shal not fulfil the lust of ẏ flesh.
17 For ẏ flesh lusteth against ẏ spirit, & the spirit against the flesh: & these are contrary ẏ one to ẏ other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are [illegible] vnder the Law.
19 Now the works of ẏ flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciviousnesse.
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Envyings, murthers, drunkennesse, [illegible]lings, & such like: of the which I tel you before, as I have also told you in time past, ẏ they w̃ do such things shal not inherite ẏ kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnes, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no Law.
24 And they ẏ are Christs have crucified the flesh w̃ the affections & lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.
2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man proove his own workes, & then shal he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.
5 For every man shal beare his own burthen.
6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth in al good things.
7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked for whatsoever a man soweth, that shal he also reape.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life everlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shal reap, if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore opportunity, let vs do good to al men, especially to them who are of ẏ houshold of Faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have written to you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in ẏ flesh they constraine you to be circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for ẏ crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the Law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me & I vnto the world.
15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace be to you, & peace from God our Father & frō ỹ Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed us with al spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

4 According as he hath chosen us to him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us to ỹ adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himself, according to ỹ good pleasure of his wil

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, ỹ forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in al wisedome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his wil according to his good pleasure, ỹ he had purposed in himself:

10 That in ỹ dispensation of ỹ fulnes of times, he might gather together in one al things in Christ, both ỹ which are in heaven, & ỹ which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh al things after the counsel of his own wil.

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your salvation; in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is ỹ earnest of our inheritance, until ỹ redemption of ỹ purchased possession, to ỹ praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and love unto al the Saints.

16 Cease not to give thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayer.

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisedome and revelation in the knowledge of him.

18 The eyes of your understanding being inlightned: ỹ ye may know what is ỹ hope of his calling, & what ỹ riches of ỹ glory of his inheritance in ỹ Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who do beleeve according to the working of his mighti power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him frō ỹ dead, & set him at his own right hand in ỹ heavenly places

21 Far above all principalitie, and power, and might and dominion, & every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in ỹ which is to come.

22 And hath put al things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over al things to the Church.

23 Which is his body, the fulnes of him that filleth al in al.

CHAP. II.

ANa you hath he quickened ỹ who were dead in trespasses and sins.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world according to the prince of the powe of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we al had our conversation in times past, in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh & of ỹ mindes, & were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus.

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse toward us, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus unto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in times passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye al sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, & hath broken down ỹ middle wal of partition between us,

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, conteined in ordinances, for to make in himself of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have a

ac..sse by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therfore ye are no more stran-
gers & forreiners, but fellow citizens
ẏ Saints and of ẏ houshold of God
And are built upon ẏ foundation
of ẏ Apostles & Prophets, Iesus Christ
himself being the chiefe corner-stone.
21 In whom all the building fitly
framed together, groweth unto an
holy Temple in the Lord.
22 In whom you also are builded
together, for an habitation of God
through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner
of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.
If ye have heard of the dispensa-
on of the grace of God, which is
en me to you-ward:
How that by revelation he made
own unto me the mysterie, (as
wrote afore in few words.
4 Whereby when ye read, ye may
nderstand my knowledge in the my-
terie of Christ.)
5 Which in other ages was not made
known to the sons of men, as it is now
revealed unto his holy Apostles and
Prophets by the Spirit.
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow
heires, & of ẏ same body, & partakers
of his promise in Christ by ẏ Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister
according to the gift of the grace of
God given unto me, by the effectuall
working of his power.
8 Vnto me who am lesse then the
least of al Saints, is this grace given,
that I should preach among the Gen-
tiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.
9 And to make al men see what is
the fellowship of the mysterie, which
from the beginning of the world hath
been hid in God, who created all
things by Iesus Christ.
10 To the intent that now unto the
principalities and powers in heavenly
places might be known by the Church
the manifold wisedome of God.
11 According to ẏ eternal purpose ẇ
purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
In whom we have boldnesse and ac-
ss, ẇ confidence by the faith of him.
Wherfor I desire ẏ ye faint not at my
bulations for you, ẇ is your glorie.
14 For this cause I bow my knees
ẏ Father of our Lord Iesus Christ
15 Of whom the whole family in
ven and earth is named,
hat he would grant you according
riches of his glory, to be strēgthe-
d ẇ might by his spirit in ẏ inner man
17 That Christ may dwel in your
earts by faith, that ye being rooted
nd grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with
Saints, what is the breadth, and
ngth, and depth, and height
19 And to know the love of Christ
hich passeth knowledge ẏ ye might
lled with al the fulnesse of God.
[illegible]

that we aske or thinke, according to
the power that worketh in us,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church
by Christ Iesus, thoughout al ages,
world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore ẏ prisoner of ẏ Lord, be-
seech you that ye walk worthy of ẏ
vocation wherewith ye are called.
2 With al lowlinesse and meekenesse,
with long suffering, forbearing one
another in love.
3 Endeavouring to keepe the vnitie
of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 There is one body, and one spirit,
even as ye are called in one hope of
your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme
6 One God, & Father of al, who is a-
bove al, and through al, & in you al.
7 But unto every one of us is given
grace, according to the measure of the
gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith. When he as-
cended up on high, he led captivity
captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is
it, but that he also descended first in-
to the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same
also that ascended up far above al
heavens, that he might fil al things.)
11 And he gave some, Apostles: and
some, Prophets: and some, Evangelist:
some, Pastors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints,
for the work of the ministery, for the
edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Til we al come in the vnity of the
faith, and of ẏ knowledge of ẏ Son of
God to a perfect man, unto ẏ measure
of the statute of ẏ fulnesse of Christ.
14 That we henceforth be no more
children, tossed to and fro, and car-
ried about ẇ every wind of doctrine
by ẏ sleight of mē, & cunning craftines,
whereby they lie in wait to deceive?
15 But speaking the trueth in love,
may grow up into him in al things,
which is the head, even Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly
ioyned together, and compacted, by ẏ
which every ioynt supplieth, according
to ẏ effectuall working in ẏ measure
of every part, maketh increase of the
body to the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie
in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk
not as other Gentiles walke, in the
vanity of their minde.
18 Having ẏ understanding darkened,
being alienated form the life of God,
thorow ẏ ignorance that is in them,
because of ẏ blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given
themselves over to lasciviousnesse, to
worke al uncleannesse ẇ greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ?
21 If so be that ye have heard him,
and have beene taught by him, as the
trueth is in Iesus.

ye ſtand faſtin one ſpirit, one mind, ſtriving together for y faith of y Gospel
28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſarys which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.
30 Having the ſame conflict, which yee ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there bee therefore any conſolation in Christ if any comfort in love if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.
3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteem other better then themſelves.
4 Looke not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.
5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Christ Ieſus.
6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, & took upon him y form of a ſervant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.
8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.
9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name, which is above every name:
10 That at y Name of Ieſus every knee ſhould bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, & things under y earth
11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your own ſalvation with feare and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of his good pleaſure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings.
15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and harmeleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ye ſhine as lights in the world;
16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in y day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.
18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe yee joy, and rejoyce with me.
19 But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.
20 For I have no man like minded who will naturally care for your ſtate.
21 For all ſeeke their own, not the things which are Ieſus Christs.
22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how will goe with mee.
24 But I truſt in the Lord, that alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.
25 Yet I ſuppoſe it neceſſary to unto you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, was full of heavineſſe, because that you had heard that he had been ſicke.
27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.
28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may bethe leſſe ſorrowfull.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation.
30 Becauſe for y work of Christ he was nigh to death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, beware of the conciſion.
3 For we are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in the Spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Ieſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh;
4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh, If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:
5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, touching the Law, a Phariſee.
6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church; touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.
7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Christ.
8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Ieſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ.
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the

power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to have apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before.

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shall reveale even this unto you.

16 Neverthelesse, whereto we have already attained, let us walke by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so as ye have us for an example.

18 (For many walke, of whom I have told you often, and now tel you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, & whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Therefore, my brethren, deare-ly beloved and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my early beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, & beseech Syntiche that they be of one same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer & supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keepe your hearts & minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any vertue, & if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, & received, & heard, & seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever estate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where & in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving, & receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We give thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints.

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

mer converſation the old man, which is corrupt, according to ỹ deceitful luſts
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that yee put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and true holineſſe.
25 Wherfore puting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry and ſin not: let not the Sun go down upon your wrath.
27 Neither give place to the devil:
28 Let him that ſtole ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have to give to him ỹ needeth
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but ỹ ẅ is good to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiv'e you

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelfe for us an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication and all uncleanneſſe or covetouſnes, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth ſaints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thankes.
5 For this ye know, ỹ no whormonger nor uncleane perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in ỹ kingdom of Chriſt, & of God
6 Let no man deceive you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometime darkeneſſe, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, & righteouſneſſe, & truth)
10 Proouing what is acceptable to the Lord.
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitful workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things ỹ are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith; Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhal give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what ỹ wil of ỹ Lord is.
18 And be not drunk ẅ wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit;
19 Speaking to your ſelves in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord.
20 Giving thankes alwayes for all things unto God, and the father, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is ỹ head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the Church: & he is the Sauiour of ỹ body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect unto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues be to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the Church, and gave himſelfe for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie & cleanſe it ẅ ỹ waſhing of water by the word
27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to love their wiues as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelfe.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh: but nourifheth and cherifheth it, even as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father & mother, & ſhal be ioyned unto his wife, & they two ſhal be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neverthelеſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife even as himſelfe, and the wife ſee that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
2 Honour thy father & mother: (which is the firſt commandment ẅ promiſe)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt live long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in ỹ nurture and admonition of ỹ Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient unto them that are your maſters according to ỹ fleſh, ẅ feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye ſervice as men-pleaſers, but as the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the wil of God from the heart:
7 With good wil doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men;
8 Knowing ỹ whatſoever good thing any man doeth, ỹ ſame ſhal he rece

o., Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do ý same things to
the forbearing threatning, knowing
ý your master also is in heaven, nei-
ther is there respect of persons in him.
10 Finally my brethren, be strong in
ý Lord and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God,
that ye may be able to stand against
the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh
and blood, but against principalities,
against powers, against the rulers of
the darknesse of this world against
spirituall wickednesse in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the
whole armour of God, that ye may be
able to withstand in the evil day, and
having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your
loynes girt about with truth, and ha-
ving on ý brestplace of righteousnes:
15 And your feet shod with the pre-
paration of the Gospel of peace.
16 Above all, taking the shield of
faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to
quench all the fiery darts of ý wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation,
and the sword of the Spirit, which is
the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer
and supplication in the Spirit: and
watching thereunto with all perseve-
rance, and supplication for all Saints,
19 And for me, that vtterance may
be given vnto me, that I may open my
mouth boldly, to make known the my-
sterie of the Gospel:
20 For which I am an ambassadour
in bonds, that therein I might speake
boldly as I ought to speake.
21 But that ye also may know my af-
faires, and how I do, Tychicus, a be-
loved brother, and faithful Minister
in the Lord, shal make known to you
all things.
22 Whō I have sent to you for ý same
purpose, ý ye may know our affaires,
& that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace be to the brethren, and love
with faith from God the Father, and
the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them ý love our
Lord Iesus Christ in sinceritie. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus ý ser-
vants of Iesus Christ, to all
the Saints in Christ Iesus,
which are at Philippi, with
the Bishops and Deacons:
2 Grace be unto you, and peace
from God our Father, and from the
Lord Iesus Christ.
3 I thanke my God upon every re-
membrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine
for you all, making request with joy.
5 For your fellowship in the Go-
spel, from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing,
that he which hath begun a good
worke in you, will performe it until
the day of Iesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to thinke
this of you all, because I have you in my
heart: in as much as both in my bōds,
& in the defence & confirmation of ý
Gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace
8 For God is my record, how greatly
I long after you all, in the bowels of
Iesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love
may abound yet more and more in
knowledge and in all judgement,
10 That ye may approve things that
are excellent; that ye may be sincere,
& without offence till ý day of Christ:
11 Being filled with the fruits of
righteousnesse, which are by Iesus
Christ unto ý glory & praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand,
brethren, that the things which hap-
pened unto me, have fallen out rather
unto the furtherance of the Gospel.
13 So that my bonds in Christ are
manifest in all the palace, and in all
other places.
14 And many of the brethren in the
Lord waxing confident by my bonds,
are much more bolde to speake the
word without feare.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even
ý & strife, and some also of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of conten-
tion, not sincerely, supposing to adde
affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing ý I
am set for the defence of the Gospel.
18 What then? Notwithstanding every
way whether in pretence, or in truth,
Christ is preached, and I therin do re-
joyce, yea, and will rejoyce.
19 For I know ý this shal turne to
my saluation through your prayer,
& ý supply of ý Spirit of Iesus Christ
20 According to my earnest expecta-
tion, and my hope, that in nothing I
shal be ashamed: but that with all
boldnesse, as always, so now also
Christ shal be magnified in my body,
whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to
die is gaine.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is
the fruit of my labour: yet what I shal
chuse, I wote not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two,
having a desire to depart, and to be
with Christ, which is farre better.
24 Never the lesse, to abide in the flesh
is more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know
that I shal abide and continue with you
all, for your furtherance & joy of faith
26 That your reioycing may be more
abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by
my comming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it
becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that
whether I come & see you, or else be
absent, I may hear of your affaires, that

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ:
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might bee filled w̃ ẏ knowledge of his wil, in al wisedome, & spiritual understanding
10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord unto al pleasing, being fruitful in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God.
11 Strengthened with al might, according to his glorious power, to al patience & long-suffering with ioyfulnes
12 Giving thankes unto the Father w̃ hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of ẏ Saints in light
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkenes, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his dear Son.
14 In whom we have redemption, thorow his blood, even the forgivenesse of sinnes:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God: the first born of every creature.
16 For by him were al things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether they be throns, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: al things were created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before al things, and by him al things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, ẏ in al things he might have the preeminence:
19 For it pleased the Father that in him should al fulnes dwel.
20 And (having made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile al things to himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you ẏ were sometimes alienated, & enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled.
22 In the body of his flesh thorow death, to present you holy & unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight.
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not mooved away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, wherof I Paul am made a minister
24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fil up ẏ which is behind of ẏ afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is ẏ Church
25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you to fulfil the word of God:
26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man; and teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I have for you, and for thē at Laodicea, & for as many have not seen my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comfo[illegible]ted, being knit together in love, a[illegible] vnto al riches of the ful assurance understanding, to the acknowledg[illegible]ment of the mystery of God, and the Father, and of Christ.
3 In whom are hid al the treasur[illegible] of wisedome and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man shoul[illegible] beguile you with entising words.
5 For though I be absent in the fles[illegible] yet am I with you in the spirit, joyi[illegible] and beholding your order, and th[illegible] stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Chris[illegible] Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him.
7 Rooted and built up in him, and sta[illegible]blished in ẏ faith, as ye have bin taugh[illegible] abounding therein w̃ thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoile yo[illegible] thorow Phylosophy & vain deceit a[illegible]ter the tradition of men, after ẏ iud[illegible]ments of the world, & not after Chri[illegible]
9 For in him dwelleth al the fu[illegible]nesse of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, w̃ the head of al principality and pow[illegible]
11 In whom also ye are circumcis[illegible] with the Circumcision made witho[illegible] hands, in putting off the body of t[illegible] sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcisi[illegible] of Christ:
12 Buried with him in Baptism[illegible] wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation o[illegible] God, who hath raised him from ẏ dea[illegible]
13 And you being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of yo[illegible] flesh, hath he quickened together w[illegible] him, having forgivē you al trespas[illegible]
14 Blotting out the hand writing ordinances that was against vs, wh[illegible] vvas contrary to us, and took it of the vvay, nailing it to his cro[illegible]
15 And having spoiled principal[illegible] and powers, he made a shew of [illegible] openly triumphing over them in[illegible]
16 Let no man therefore judge in meat or in drinke, or in respec[illegible] an Holy day, or of the new Moo[illegible] or of the Sabbath dayes:
17 Which are a shadow of thin[illegible] to come, but the body is of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your r[illegible]ward, in a voluntary humility, a worshipping of angels, intruding to those things w̃ he hath not see[illegible] vainly puft up by his fleshly mi[illegible]

19 And not holding the head, from wͭ al the body by ioynts & bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth wͭ the increase of God
20 Wherefore if ye be dead wͭ Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which al are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in wil-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare: then shal ye also appeare with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members wͭ are on ye earth: fornication, uncleanenes, inordinate affection, evil cōcupiscence, & covetousnes, wͭ is idolatry:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth upon the children of disobedience.
7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off al these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing ye ye have put off ye old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him;
11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is al, and in al.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnes, humblenes of mind, meknes, long-suffering.
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.
14 And above al these things put on charity, which is ye bond of perfectnes.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankful
16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in al wisdome teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms and hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do al in the name of the Lord Iesus, giving thankes to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves to your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in al things: for this is wel pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in al things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men pleasers, but in singlenes of heart fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, & not unto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shal receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong, shal receive for ye wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

Masters, give unto your servants that which is iust and equal, knowing ye ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiving:
3 Withal, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake
5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech bee alway with grace, seasoned wͭ salt, ye ye may know how ye ought to answere every man.
7 Al my state shal Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, & a faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shal make knowne unto you all things which are done here
10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandements, if he come unto you, receive him.)
11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in al the wil of God.
13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, & them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved Physician, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.
16 And when this Epistle is read amōgst you, cause ye it be read also in ye Church of

of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in ỹ Lord, ỹ thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

The first Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus unto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ. Grace bee unto you, and peace from God our Father, & ỹ Lord Iesus Christ.
2 We give thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers
3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and Patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in ỹ sight of God & our Father
4 Knowing brethren beloued your election of God.
5 For our Gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, & of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, & ioy of ỹ holy Ghost.
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia & Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to God ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.
9 For they themselues shew of us, what manner of entring in we had to you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue ỹ liuing & true God.
10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vaine.
2 But euen after that we had suffered before, & were shamefully intreated, as ye know at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake unto you the Gospel of God with much contention.
3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile.
4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God which tryeth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnes, God is witnes.
6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue been burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.
7 But wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted unto you, not the Gospel of God

The Gospel preached. CHAP. II. III. Timothy sent.

onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour, and trauaile: for labouring night & day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, wee preached unto you the Gospel of God.
10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, & iustly, & unblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.
11 As you know, how we exhorted, & comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children.
12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.
13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffred like things of your own countrey men, euen as they haue of ỹ Iewes
15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart; indeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would haue come unto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe; but Satan hindred us.
19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not eue en ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?
20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, & our fellow labourer in ỹ Gospel of Christ, to establish you, & to comfort you concerning your faith,
3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions; for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, ỹ we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to pass, & ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means ỹ tempter had tempted you, & our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came fro you to us, & brought us good tidings of your faith & charity. & y we have good remembrance of us alwaies, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith.

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all y joy wherwith we rejoice for your sakes before our God

10 and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, & might perfect that is lacking in your faith?

Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you.

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holines before God, even our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints. CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye have received of us, how ye ought to walke, & to please God, so ye would abound more & more

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that yee should abstaine from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour.

5 Not in y lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That no man go beyond & defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is y avenger of al such, as we also have forewarned you, & testified:

7 For God hath not called us vnto cleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But touching brotherly love, ye need not y I write to you: for ye your selves are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in al Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, & to do your own busines, & to worke with your own hands (as we comanded you)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Iesus died, & rose again: even so them also which sleep in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by y word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remaine to y comming of y Lord, shal not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For y Lord himself shal descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, & with y trumpe of God: & the dead in Christ shal rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, & remain, shal be caught up together with them in y cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: & so shal we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words. CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shal say, Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction commeth upon them, as travaile on a woman with child: & they shal not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknes, that that day should overtake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are al the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as do others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of y day be sober, putting on y brestplate of faith & love: & for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtaine salvation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, & edifie one another, even as ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in love for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warne them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward al men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves and to al men.

16 Rejoice evermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In every thing give thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you:

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Prove al things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from al appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of Peace sanctifie

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authority over the man: but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:
15 Notwithstanding, she shal be saved in child bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holines with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.
2 A Bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach,
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One that ruleth well his owne house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shal he take care of the Church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up he fall into the condemnation of the devill.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, & the snare of the devill.
8 Likewise must ỹ Deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a Deacon, being found blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slaunderers, sober, faithful in all things.
12 Let the Deacons be ỹ husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses wel.
13 For they that have used the office of a Deacon wel, purchase to themselves a good degree, & great boldnes in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, 4
15 But if I tarry long, that thou may-est know how thou oughtest to behave thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of ỹ living God, the piller & ground of the trueth.
16 And without controversie great is the mysterie of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giving heed to the seducing spirits & doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hote iron,
3 Forbidding to marry, & commanding to abstain frō meats, ỹ God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of the which beleeve, & know ỹ trueth.
4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished up in ỹ words of faith, & of good doctrine, whereunto ỹ hast attained.
7 But refuse prophane and old wives fables, and exercise thy selfe rather unto godlinesse.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour & suffer reproach, because we trust in living God, who is the Saviour of men, specially of those that beleeve.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift ỹ is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie with laying on of ỹ hāds of ỹ Presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.
16 Take heed unto thy self, and to the doctrine: continue in them, for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:
2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.
3 Honour widowes that are widowed indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let thē learn first to shew ỹ at home, & to requite their parents: for ỹ is good & acceptable before God.
5 Now she ỹ is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, & continueth in supplications & prayers night & day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his owne, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore yeers old, having been the wife of one man:
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed

washed the Saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And they withall learne to be idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busiebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman ỹ believeth have widows, let them relieve them, & let not ỹ Church be charged, ỹ it may relieve them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let ỹ Elders ỹ rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in ỹ word & doctrin.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Let as many servants as are under ỹ yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, ỹ the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, & consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, & to ỹ doctrine ẃ is according to godlines:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doteing about questions and strifes of words, whereof commeth envy, strife, railings, evill-surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlines: from such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, & into many foolish & hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is ỹ root of all evils ẃ while some coveted after, they have erred from ỹ faith, & pierced themselves thorow ẃ many sorrowes.

11 But ỹ O man of God, flee these things and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God who quickneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession:

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shal shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertaine riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against ỹ time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding prophane and vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by ỹ will of God, according to ỹ promise of life which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloved son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers ẃ pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance

ctifie you wholly; & I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameles vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithful is hee that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all ỹ brethren wt an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read to all ỹ holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you: Amen.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul & Siluanus, & Timotheus, to ỹ church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Grace vnto you & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest wt vs, when ỹ Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them ỹ know not God, & that obey not ỹ Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 Who shal be punished with euerlasting destruction frō ỹ presence of ỹ Lord, & from the glory of his power:

10 When he shal come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them ỹ beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodnes, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by ỹ cōming of our Lord Iesus Christ, & by our gathering together to him,

2 That yee be not soone shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for ỹ day shal not come, except there come a falling away first, & ỹ man of sin be reuealed, the son of perdition.

4 Who opposeth, and exalteth himself aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, ỹ he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquity doeth already worke; onely hee who now letteth, will let, vntil hee bee taken out of the way.

8 And then shal that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shal consume wt ỹ spirit of his mouth, & shall destroy with the brightenes of his comming.

9 Even him whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenesse of unrighteousnes, in them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shal send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which ye have beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himself, & God, euē our Father, which hath loued vs, & hath giuēn vs euerlasting consolation, & good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free course, & be glorified, euen as it is with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from euil.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues frō every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.
8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell nig ta day, that wee might not be chargable to any of you.
9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you. That if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at al, but are busie bodies.
12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnes they work, and eate their owne bread.
13 But ye brethren, be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word by this Epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed:
15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself, give you peace alwayes, by al meanes. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in every Epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The first Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by cõmandment of God our Saviour, & Lord Iesus Christ, wch is our hope.
2 Vnto Timothie my owne son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:
4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: so doe.
5 Now the end of ỹ commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, & of faith unfained:
6 From which some having swarved, are turned aside to vaine jangling.
7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.
8 But we know that ỹ Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the vnrighteous & disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy & prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for menstealers, for liers, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.
11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.
12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.
15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation. That Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patern to them ỹ should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.
17 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, ỹ only wise God, be honour & glory, for ever & ever, Amen.
18 This charge I commit to thee, son Timothie, according to the Prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by thẽ mightest war a good warfare:
19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith, have made ship-wrack.
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satã, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 I Exhort therefore, ỹ first of al, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thankes be made for al men
2 For Kings, & for al that are in authority, ỹ we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in al godlines & honestie.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,
4 Who wil have al men to be saved, & to come to the knowledge of ỹ truth.
5 For there is one God, & one Mediator betwee God & men, ỹ man Christ Iesus
6 Who gave himself ea ransome for all, to be testified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also ỹ women adorn themselves in modest apparel, & shamefastnes and sobriety, not ẅ broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray.
10 But (which becometh women professing godlines) with good workes.
11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subjection:

of thee in my prayers night and day.
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy.
5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grand-mother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance ỹ ỹ stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by ỹ putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of feare, but of power, of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of ỹ testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be ỹ partaker of y afflictiõs of ỹ Gospel according to ỹ power of God
9 Who hath saued us, and called us, with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Iesus, before the world began:
10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Iesus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.
15 ỹ this ỹ knowest, ỹ all they which are in Asia be turned away from me: of whom are Phygellus & Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy to the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, & was not ashamed of my chaine.
17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.
18 The Lord grant to him, that he may find mercy of ỹ Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, ỹ knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Thou therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth intangleth himself with the affaires of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.
5 And if a man also striue for mastery, yet is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:
9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtaine the salvation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.
11 It is a faithfull saying: for if we be dead ẅ him, we shall also live ẅ him
12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him, if we deny him, he will also deny us.
13 If we beleeve not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself
14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before ỹ Lord, ỹ they striue not about words to no profite, but to ỹ subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thy selfe approved unto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.
16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase to more ungodlinesse.
17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:
18 Who concerning ỹ trueth have erred, saying ỹ ỹ resurrection is past already, & ouerthrow the faith of some.
19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth ỹ Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel to honour, sanctified & meet for ỹ maister, & prepared to every good worke.
22 I lie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned questions auoide, knowing that they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must not striue, but be gentle unto all men apt to teach, patient:
25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth:
26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of ỹ devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 His know also, ỹ in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

selves coveous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy.

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, falle accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those ỹ are good,

4 Traitours, heady, highminded lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God.

5 Having a form of god lines, but denying ỹ power thereof: fro such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, & lead captive silly wome laden w̄ sins, led away w̄ divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest to all men, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faithfulnes, long suffering, charity, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, w̄ came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and al that will live godly in Christ Iesus, shal suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers, shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue ỹ in ỹ things which thou hast learned, & hast been assured of, knowing of whom ỹ hast learned the.

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That ỹ man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished to all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shal judge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his Kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, repoove, rebuke, exhort w̄ all long suffering & doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shal they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shal turn away their eares from the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in al things, endure afflictions, do ỹ work of an Evangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, & the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept ỹ faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which ỹ Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto al them also ỹ love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world: & is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke, & bring him w̄ thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus:

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood w̄ me, but al men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, ỹ Lord stood with me, & strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, & al the Gentiles might heare: & I was delivered out of ỹ mouth of ỹ Lyon.

18 And the Lord shal deliver me from every evill work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to com before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, & Pudens, & Linus, & Claudia, & al ỹ brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL to TITVS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a servant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, & the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse.

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested

committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, & peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things ỹ are wanting, & ordain Elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband

not accused of riot, or unruly.
7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe willed, not soon angry: not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;
8 But a lover of hospitalitie, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, tẽperate
9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught: that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainesayers.
10 For there are many unruly & vain talkers, and deceivers, especially they of the Circumcision:
11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things ẘ they ought not, for filthy lucres sake
12 One of themselves, even a Prophet, of their own, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, evil beasts slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith.
14 Not giving heed unto Iewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.
15 Vnto the pure al things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure; but even their minde and conscience is defiled.
16 They professe ẏ they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things,
4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
5 To be discreet, chast, keepers at hom, good, obedient to their own husbands ẏ ẏ word of God be not blasphemed,
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.
7 In al things shewing thyself a patern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity.
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evill thing to say of you.
9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them wel in al things, not answering again:
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity ẏ they may adorne ẏ doctrine of God our Saviour in al things
11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvatiõ, hath appeared to al men.
12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,
13 Looking for that blessed hope, & the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ.
14 Who gave himselfe for us, that he might redeem us from al iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.
15 These things speake and exhort and rebuke with all authority. Let [illegible] man depise thee.

CHAP. III.

Put thẽ in mind to be subject to principalities, & powers to obey Magistrates, to be ready to every good work
2 To speak evill of no man, to be no brawlers: but gentle, shewing al meekenes unto all men.
3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts & pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.
4 But after ẏ ẏ kindnes & love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousnes which we have don, but according to his mercy he saved us, by ẏ washing of regeneration & renewing of ẏ holy Ghost.
6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saviour:
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life
8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I wil that thou affirm constantly, that they ẘ have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions and genealogies and contentions, and strivings about the Law: for they are unprofitable and vaine.
10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition [illegible]
11 Knowing that he that is such subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.
12 When I shall send Artemas thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, [illegible] nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary uses that they be not unfruitfull.
15 All that are with me salute thee Greet them that love us in the faith Grace be with you all. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL to PHILEMON.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearely beloved and fellow labourer,
2 And to our beloved Apphia, & Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.
3 Grace to you, and peace from G

our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.
7 For we have great joy & consolation in thy love, because the bowels of ỹ Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyne thee that which is convenient;
9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech, being such a one, as Paul ỹ aged, now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.
11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to me and to me.
12 Whom I have sent again: ỹ therefore receive him, ỹ is mine own bowels.
13 Whom I would have retained with me, ỹ in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in ỹ bonds of ỹ Gospel.
14 But without thy mind would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.
16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my selfe.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul have written with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest to me even thine own selfe besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.
22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to the HEBREWES.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, & in diverse manners spake in time past unto the Fathers by the Prophets,
2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.
3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sate down on the right hand of ỹ majesty on high:
4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.
5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a Son.
6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into ỹ world, he saith, & let all the Angels of God worship him.
7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a Scepter of righteousnesse is the Scepter of thy kingdome.
9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, & hated iniquity, therfore God, even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellowes.
10 And ỹ Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of ỹ earth: & the heavens are the works of thine hands.
11 They shal perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.
12 And as a vesture shalt ỹ fold them up, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, & thy yeres shal not fail.
13 But to which of ỹ Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THerfore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.
2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:
3 How shal we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at ỹ first began to be spoken by ỹ Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,
4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes & wonders, & with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost according to his own will?
5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speake.
6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with

with glory and honour, and didst set
him over the workes of thine hands.
8 Thou hast put all things in subje-
ction under his feet. For in y he put all
in subjection under him, he left no-
thing y is not put under him. But now
we see not yet all things put under him.
9 But we see Iesus, who was made a
little lower then the Angels, for the
suffering of death, crowned with glory
and honour, that he by the grace of
God should taste death for every man.
10 For it became him, for whom are
all things, and by whom are all things,
in bringing many sons unto glory, to
make the captaine of their salvation
perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth, and
they who are sanctified are all of one:
for which cause he is not ashamed to
call them brethren,
12 Saying, I will declare thy Name
unto my brethren, in the midst of the
Church will I sing praise unto thee.
13 And again, I will put my trust in
him: and again, Behold, I, and the
children which God hath given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are
partakers of flesh and blood, he also
himself likewise took part of the same,
that through death he might destroy
him that had the power of death, that
is, the devill:
15 And deliver them, who through
feare of death, were all their life time
subject to bondage.
16 For verily he took not on him the
nature of Angels, but he took on him
the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoo-
ved him to be made like unto his bre-
thren, that he might be a merciful and
faithfull high Priest, in things pertai-
ning to God, to make reconciliation
for the sins of the people.
18 For in that he himself hath suffer-
ed being tempted, he is able to succour
them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers
of the heavenly calling, consider
the Apostle, and high Priest of our
profession, Christ Iesus.
2 Who was faithfull to him that
appointed him, as also Moses was
faithfull in all his house.
3 For this man was counted worthy
of more glory then Moses, inasmuch
as he who hath builded y house, hath
more honour then the house.
4 For every house is builded by some
man, but he y built all things is God.
5 And Moses verily was faithfull in
all his house as a servant, for a testi-
mony of those things which were to
be spoken after.
6 But Christ as a Son over his own
house, whose house are we, if we ho-
fast the confidence, and the rejoycing
of the hope firme unto the end.
7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith,
To day if ye will heare his voyce,
8 Harden not your hearts as in
provocation, in the day of temptat
in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted
prooved me, and saw my works, f
ty yeers.
10 Wherefore I was grieved w
that generation and said, they do
way erre in their hearts, and t
have not known my wayes.
11 So I sware in my wrath, They
not enter into my rest.
12 Take heed brethren, lest ther
in any of you an evill heart of u
liefe, in departing from y living G
13 But exhort one another daily w
it is called to day, lest any of yo
hardened through y deceitfulnes of
14 For we are made partakers
Christ if we hold the beginning o
confidence stedfast unto the end.
15 While it is said, To day if ye
hear his voyce, harden not your h
as in the provocation.
16 For some when they had be
did provoke: howbeit not all
came out of Egypt by Moses.
17 But with whom was he grie
forty yeers? was it not with them
had sinned, whose carkasses fell in
wildernesse?
18 And to whom sware he that
should not enter into his rest, bu
them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not
ter in, because of unbeliefe.

CHAP. IV.

LEt us therefore feare lest a prot
being left us, of entring into
rest, any of you should seeme, too
short of it.
2 For unto us was y Gospel prea
as well as unto them: but the word p
ched did not profit them, not b
mixed with faith in them that hear
3 For we which have beleeved, do
enter into rest, as he said, As I have sw
in my wrath, if they shall enter
my rest, although the works were
shed from the foundation of y w
4 For he spake in a certain place
seventh day on this wise: And God
rested y seventh day from all his wo
5 And in this place again: If they
enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth
some must enter therein, and th
whom it was first preached, ente
because of unbeliefe:
7 Againe he limiteth a certain
saying in David; To day after so
a time, as it is said, To day if ye
hear his voyce, harden not your h
8 For if Iesus had given them
then would he not afterward
spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a re
he people of God.
10 For he that is entred into his
he also hath ceased from his o
works, as God did from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to e

ito that rest lest any man fal after the
me ensample of unbelief.
2 For the word of God is quicke and
owerful & sharper then any two ed-
ed sword piercing even to y dividing
under of soule and spirit, and of the
oynts & marrow, & is a discerner of
e thoughts and intents of the heart.
3 Neither is there any creature that
s not manifest in his sight: but all
ings are naked & opened unto yees
f him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great
h Priest that is passed into the hea-
s, Iesus the Son of God, let us hold
our profession.
For we have not an high Priest, a
not be touched with the feeling o
infirmities: but was in all points
mpted like as we are, yet without sin
15 Let us therefore come boldly unto
rone of grace, that we may obtain
y, & find grace to help in time of
ed.

CHAP. V.

Or every high Pr. st taken from a-
nong men is ordained for men in
ings pertaining to God, that he may
r both gifts and sacrifices for sins.
2 Who can have compassion on the
norant, and on them that are out of
y way, for that he himselfe also is
mpassed with infirmity.
And by reason hereof he ought as
for the people, so also for himself, to
er for sins.
3 And no man taketh this honour
o himselfe, but he that is called of
d, as was Aaron.
4 So also Christ glorified not him-
f, to be made an high Priest: but he
t said unto him, Thou art my Son,
is day have I begotten thee.
5 As he saith also in another place,
ou art a Priest for ever after the
er of Melchisedec.
6 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when
had offered up prayers and supplica-
ons, with strong crying and teares,
o him y was able to save him from
th, & was heard in that he feared.
7 Though he were a Son, yet learned he
bedience, by the things which he suffered:
8 And being made perfect, he became
author of eternall salvation unto
them that obey him,
9 Called of God an high Priest af-
the order of Melchisedec:
10 Of whom we have many things to
and hard to be uttered, seeing ye
dull of hearing.
11 For when for the time ye ought to
achers, ye have need that one teach
again, which be y first principles of the
cles of God, & are become such as
need of milk, & not of strong meat.
12 For every one that useth milke, is
ilfull in the word of righteous-
: for he is a babe.
13 But strong meat belongeth unto
y are of full age, even those, who
ugh of use, have their senses ex-
d to discern both good & evill.

CHAP. VI.

14 Therefore leaving the principles of
the doctrine of Christ, let us go on
unto perfection, not laying again the
foundation of repentance from dead
workes, and of faith towards God.
2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and
of laying on of hands, & of resurre-
ction of y dead, & of eternal judgment
3 And this will we do if God permit.
4 For it is impossible for those who
were once enlightened, and have tasted
of the heavenly gift, and were made
partakers of the holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of
God, & y powers of y world to come;
6 If they shall fall away to renew
them again unto repentance; seeing they
crucifie to themselves the Son of God
afresh, & put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the
rain y cometh oft upon it, & bringeth
forth herbs meet for them by whom it
is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.
8 But that which beareth thornes and
briers, is rejected, & is nigh unto cur-
sing, whose end is to be burned.
9 But beloved, we are perswaded bet-
ter things of you, & things y accom-
pany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God is not unrighteous to
forget your work, and labour of love,
which ye have shewed toward his
Name, in that ye have ministred to the
Saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that every one of
you do shew the same diligence, to the
full assurance of hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothfull, but fol-
lowers of them, who through faith
and patience inherite the promises.
13 For when God made promise to
Abraham, because he could sweare by
no greater, he sware by himselfe,
14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will
blesse thee, and multiplying, I will
multiply thee.
15 And so after he had patiently en-
dured, he obtained the promise.
16 For men verily sweare by the
greater, and an oath for confirmation,
is to them an end of all strife.
17 Wherein God willing more abun-
dantly to shew unto the heires of pro-
mise the immutability of his counsel,
confirmed it by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things,
in which it was impossible for God to
lie, we might have a strong consola-
tion, who have fled for refuge to lay
hold upon the hope set before us.
19 Which hope we have as an ancre of
the soul, both sure & stedfast, & which
entreth into that within the vaile.
20 Whither the forerunner is for us
entred, even Iesus, made an high Priest
for ever after y order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem,
Priest of the most High God, who
met Abraham returning from y slaugh-
ter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of ỹ spoiles.

5 And verily, they ỹ are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive ỹ office of ỹ Priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of ỹ people according to ỹ law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, & blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed, that liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in ỹ loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical Priesthood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there ỹ another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, & not be called after ỹ order of Aaron?

12 For the Priest-hood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of ỹ no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident ỹ our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, thou art a Priest for ever after ỹ order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before for ỹ weaknesse & unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For ỹ law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made a Priest.

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath, by him ỹ said unto him, The Lord sware & will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after ỹ order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, who is holy, harmelesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, & made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the people: for this he did once, when he offered up himselfe.

28 For ỹ law maketh men high Priests which have infirmity, but ỹ word of the oath, ỹ was since the Law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of ỹ things ỹ we have spoken this is ỹ sum: we have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of ỹ Majesty in the heavens,

2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing ỹ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is ỹ Mediatour of a better covenant, ỹ was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith ỹ Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, & ỹ house of Iuda:

9 Not according to the Covenant ỹ I made with their Fathers, in the day when I took them by ỹ hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, & I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their mind, and write them in their hearts, & I will be to them a God, & they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know ỹ Lord: For all shall know me from the least to ỹ greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made ỹ first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, Is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verily the first covenant had also ordinances of Divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the Shewbread which is called the Sanctuary,

2 And after ỹ second vail, the tabernacle which is called, The holiest of all:

3 Which had ỹ golden censer, and ỹ ark of covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was ỹ golden pot that had manna, & Aarons rod ỹ budded, and ỹ tables of the covenant:

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shewing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every yeer, not without blood which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did ỹ service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by ỹ blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into ỹ Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall spirit, offred himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under ỹ first Testament, they which are called might receive ỹ promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while ỹ Testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law: he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and skarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people;

20 Saying, This is ỹ blood of ỹ Testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet ỹ he should offer himself often, as ỹ high preist entreth into ỹ Holy place every yeer with blood of others.

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this ỹ Judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin to salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOr ỹ Law having a shadow of good things to come, & not ỹ very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices ẅ they offered yeer by yeer continually, make ỹ comers thereto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible ỹ blood of bulls & of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, sacrifice & offering, & burnt offrings, & offring for sin ỹ wouldest not, neither hast pleasure therein, which are offered by ỹ Law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body

dy

dy of Iesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest stãdeth daily mini-
string and offring oftentimes ẏ same
sacrifices w̃ can never take away sins.
12 But this man after he had offred
one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate
down on he right hand of God.
13 From henceforth exspecting till
s enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath per-
fected for ever them ẏ are sanctified.
15 Whereof ẏ holy Ghost also is a wit-
nes to us: for after ẏ he had said before.
16 This is the covenant that I will
make w̃ them after those dayes, saith ẏ
Lord: I will put my Laws into their
hearts, & in their minds wil I write thẽ
17 And their sins and iniquities will
I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is,
there is no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore brethren, bold-
nesse to enter into the Holiest by the
blood of Iesus.
20 By a new and living way which
he hath consecrated for us, through the
vail, that is to say, his flesh:
21 And having an high priest over
the house of God:
22 Let us draw neer w̃ a true heart in
ful assurãce of faith, having our hearts
sprinkled from an evil conscience and
our bodies wa[illegible]ed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of
our faith without wavering (for he is
[illegible]full that promised.)
24 And let us consider one another, to
provoke unto love, & to good works:
25 Not for saking ẏ assembling of our
selves together as ẏ manner of some is:
but exhorting one another, & so much
the more, as ye see ẏ day approching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that
we have received the knowledge of
the truth, there remaineth no more sa-
crifice for sins.
27 But a certain fearful looking for
of judgement, and fiery indignation,
which shall devour the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, died
without mercy under two or three wit-
nesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment,
suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy,
who hath troden under foot ẏ Son of
God, & hath counted the blood of the
Covenant wherewith he was sancti-
fied an unholy thing, and hath done
despite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said,
Vengeance belongeth unto me, I wil
recompense: saith the Lord: and again,
The Lord shall judge his people.
31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into
the hands of the living God.
32 But cal to remembrance the former
dayes, in w̃ after ye were illuminated,
ye endured a great fight of afflictions.
33 Partly whilest ye were made a ga-
zing stock, both by reproches and af-
flictions, and partly whilest ye became
companions of them that were so used.
34 For ye had compassion on me in
my bonds, and took joyfully the
spoiling of your goods, knowing in
your selves that ye have in heaven a
better, and enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your con-
fidence, which hath great recompence
of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience, that
after ye have done the will of God, ye
might receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, & he ẏ shal
come, will come, and will not tar
38 Now the just shall live by fai
but if any man draw back, my [illegible]
shal have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who d
back unto perdition: but of them
beleeve to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance
things hoped for, the evidence
things not seen.
2 For by it the Elders obtained
good report.
3 Through faith we understand tha
the worlds were framed by ẏ word of
God, so ẏ things which are seen, were
not made of things which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offred to God a more
excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which
he obtained witnesse that he was righ-
teous, God testifying of his gift, and
by it, he being dead, yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch, was translated, ẏ
he should not see death, and was not
found, because God had translated
him: For before his translation he had
this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to
please him: for he ẏ commeth to God,
must beleeve ẏ he is, and ẏ he is a re-
warder of them ẏ diligently seek him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God,
of things not seen, as yet mooved with
fear, prepared an ark to the saving of
his house, by the which he condem[illegible]
the world, and became heir of the r
teousnesse, which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham when he
called to go out into a place which
should after receive for an inherita
obeyed; and he went out, not know
whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the lan
promise, as in a strange coũtrey du
ling in Tabernacles w̃ Isaac & Iac
the heirs with him of ẏ same prom
10 For he looked for a city wh
hath foundations, whose builder
maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her
received strength to conceive seed,
was delivered of a childe, when
was past age, because she judged h
faithfull who had promised.
12 Therfore sprang there even of on
and him as good as dead, so many as
stars of ẏ skie in multitude, and as th
sand w̃ is by ẏ sea shore innumerabl
13 These al died in faith, not havi
received the promises, but hav

seen them afar off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly ỹ they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is an heavenly: wherfore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed offered up Isaac: and he that had receyved the promises, offered up his onely begotten Son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both ỹ sons of Joseph, & worshipped leaning upon ỹ top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents because they saw he was a proper child; & they not afraid of ỹ kings commandmẽt.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God: then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept ỹ Passover, and ỹ sprinkling of blood, lest he ỹ destroyed ỹ first born, should touch the.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnes, obtained promises, stopped ỹ mouths of lyons,

34 Quenched ỹ violence of fire, escaped ỹ edge of the sword, out of weaknes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight ỹ armies of ỹ aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: & others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonement.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom ỹ world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, & in mountains, and in dens, & caves of ỹ earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us: that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about wᵗ so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doeth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Iesus the authour & finisher of our faith; who for ỹ joy ỹ was set before him endured ỹ crosse, despising the shame, & is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him ỹ endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth wᵗ you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holynesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeildeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that wᶜʰ is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with al men, and holinesse, without which no man shal see the Lord:
15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person as Esau, who for one morsel of meate sold his birthright.
17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.
18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor unto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest.
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to the any more
20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shalbe stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.
21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.)
22 But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.
23 To the general assembly, and Church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Iudge of al, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect.
24 And to Iesus, the Mediatour of the new Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shal not we escape, if we turn away from him y speaketh from heaven.
26 Whose voice then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.
27 And this word, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made; that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly feare.
29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them: and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.
4 Marriage is honourable in al, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers & adulterers God wil judge.
5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye have: For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I wil not feare what man shal doe unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken to you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering y end of their conversation.
8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers & strange doctrines: for it is a good thing y y heart be stablished of grace, not with meates, w have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have a naltar whereof they have no right to eat, w serve y Tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sin, are burnt without the campe.
12 Wherefore Iesus also that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore to him without y camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually: that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thankes to his Name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is wel pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your soules, as they that must give account, that they may doe it with joy, and not with grudging: for that is unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in al things, willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, y I may be restored to you sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the everlasting Covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his wil, working in you that which is wel pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter to you in few words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom, if he come shortly, I wil see you.
24 Salute al them that have the rule over you, and al the Saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you al. Amen.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a servant of God, & of ỹ Lord Iesus Christ, to ỹ twelve tribes ✠ are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fal into diverſ temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect & entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it ſhal be given him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he ỹ wauereth, is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the wind, & toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he ſhal receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flowre of the graſſe he ſhal paſſe away.

11 For ỹ Sun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth ỹ graſſe, & ỹ flowre thereof falleth, & ỹ grace of ỹ fashion of it perisheth: ſo alſo ſhal ỹ rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is ỹ man ỹ endureth temptation, for when he is tried, he ſhal receive the crown of life, which ỹ Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin: and ſin, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, & every perfect gift is from above, & commeth down from ỹ Father of lights, with whom is no variablenes, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begate he us, with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kind of firſt fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the ingrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of ỹ word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of ỹ word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhalbe bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To viſit the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himſelfe unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Iesus ✠ Chriſt the Lord of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there came into your aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile rayment,

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and ſay to the poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtoole:

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelves, & are become iudges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren: Hath not God choſen ỹ poore of this world rich in faith, & heirs of ỹ kingdom, ✠ he hath promiſed to thē ỹ love him?

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, & draw you before the iudgment ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royal Law according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf, ye do well:

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, and are convinced of the Law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhal keep the whole Law, & yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ỹ ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kil. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kil, art become a tranſgreſſour of ỹ Law.

12 So ſpeake ye, & ſo do as they that ſhal be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he ſhal have judgment without mercy, ỹ hath ſhewed no mercy, & mercy rejoyceth againſt judgment.

14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not workes? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, & deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled, notwithſtanding, ye give them not thoſe things which are needful to the body: what doeth it profite?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea,

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have workes: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest wel: the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, y faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeved God, & it was imputed to him for righteousnesse: & he was called y friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by workes a man is justified, & not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by workes, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without y spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shal receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend al. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so y tongue is a little member, & boasteth great things. behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth y whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hel.

7 For every kind of beasts, & of birds, & of serpents, & things in y sea is tamed, & hath been tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame: it is an unruly evil ful of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father; & therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figgtree, my brethren, bar olive berries, either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife there is confusion, & every evil work.

17 But the wisedome that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, ful of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace of them y make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come wars, and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, & desire to have, and cannot obtain: fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye ask and receive not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do you think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us, lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.

7 Submit your selves therfore to God, resist y devil, & hee wil flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, & your joy into heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shal lift you up.

11 Speake not evil one of another brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the Law, and judgeth y Law: but if thou judge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giver, which is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say to day or to morrow we wil go into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sel, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shal be on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If y Lord will, we shal live, and do this or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings; al such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

)e to now, ye rich men, weep and owle, for your miseries that shal upon you.

Your riches are corrupted, and garments moth-eaten.

Your gold and silver is cankred, the rust of them shal be a witness nst you, & shal eate your flesh as are fire: ye have heaped treasure ther for the last dayes.

hold the hire of the labourers ẘ reaped down your fields, ẘ is of kept backe by fraud, crieth: And ẏ of them ẘ have reaped, are entred the eares of ẏ Lord of Sabbaoth.

Ye have lived in pleasure on the h, & been wanton: ye have nouri- your hearts as in a day of slaughter

Ye have condemned, and killed just, and he doth not resist you.

patient therefore, brethren, to the ing of ẏ Lord: behold, ẏ husbãd- waiteth for ẏ precious fruit of ẏ , & hath long patience for it, until eceive the early and latter raine.

Be ye also patient; stablish your ts: for the coming of the Lord eth nigh.

Grudge not one against another, hren, lest ye be condemned: be- ẏ Iudge standeth before ẏ door.

Take, my brethren, the Prophets, have spoken in the Name of the d, for an ensample of suffering tion, and of patience.

Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Iob, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above al things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, & your nay, nay: lest ye fal into condemnatiõ

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalms

14 Is any sicke among you? let him cal for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the Name of ẏ Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith shal save the sicke, and the Lord shal raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shal be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heaven gave raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one convert him:

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shal save a soule from death, & shal hide a multitude of sins

The first Epistle Generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thoro wout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bethinia,

ct according to ẏ foreknowledge od ẏ Father, through sanctificatiõ Spirit to obedience, & sprinck- of ẏ blood of Iesus Christ: Grace you, and peace be multiplied.

Blessed be the God and Father of Lord Iesus Christ, which accor- to his abũdant mercy hath begot- s againe to a lively hope, by the ction of Iesus Christ frõ ẏ dead.

o an inheritance incorruptible, ndefiled, and that fadeth not a- eserved in heaven for you,

ho are kept by the power of through faith unto salvation. y to be revealed in the last time.

herein ye greatly rejoyce, though for a season (if need be) ye are in ines through manifold tẽptatiõs

That ẏ trial of your faith, being h more precious then of gold ẏpe. eth, though it be tryed with fire ht be found to praise, & honour, & ry, at ẏ appearing of Iesus Christ:

Whom having not seene, ye love hom though now ye see him not beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakeable, and ful of glory;

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules.

10 Of which salvation the Prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace that should come unto you.

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was revealed, ẏ not unto themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached ẏ Gospel unto you, ẘ ẏ holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the Angels desire to look into

13 Wherefore gird up the loines of your minde, be sober, & hope to ẏ end, for the grace that is to be brought to you at ẏ revelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance;

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in al manner of conversation:

16 Because it is written: Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye cal on ẏ Father, who without respect of persons judgeth accor-

din

ding to every mans worke: passe the time of your sojourning here in feare.

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vaine conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God

22 Seeing ye have purified your soules in obeying the trueth, through the Spirit, to unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which lives & abides forever

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man, as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings:

2 As new born babes desire ye sincere milk of ye word, ye may grow thereby

3 If so bee ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherfore it is contained in ye Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, & he y believeth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknes into his marveilous light.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers & pilgrims, abstain fro fleshly lustes, which war against the soule:

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as evil doers, they may by your good workes which they see, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to the ignorance of foolish men

16 As free, and not using liberty for a cloake of malicie, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, a man for conscience toward God, endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? But if when ye do well, & suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body on the tree, ý we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousnes, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd, and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise ye wives, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your conversation coupled with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be outward adorning, of plaiting of haire, and of wearing of golde, or putting on of apparell:

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in ý which is not corruptible, even ý ornament of a meeke & quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subiection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, & are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel ẘ them according to knowledge, giving honour to ẏ wife, as to the weaker vessel: & as being heires together of the grace of life, ẏ your prayers bee not hindred.

8 Finally, be ye al of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, becourteous.

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are therunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that wil love life, & see good daies, let him refrain his tongue from [illegible] his lips ẏ they speak no guile: [illegible] him eschew evil, and do good, [illegible] seeke peace, and ensue it.

[illegible] the eyes of the Lord are ouer [illegible] eous, and his eares are open [illegible] prayers: but the face of the [illegible] ainst them that doe evil.

[illegible] ho is he that wil harm you, [illegible] llowers of ẏ which is good.

[illegible] fye suffer for righteousnes [illegible] are ye, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and feare.

16 Having a good conscience, that wheras they speake evil of you, as of evil doers they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversatiō in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God so, that ye suffer for wel doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in ẏ dayes of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing: wherein few, that [illegible], eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even [illegible] isme, doth also now save us (not [illegible] ring away of ẏ filth of ẏ flesh but [illegible] wer of a good conscience toward [illegible] by ẏ resurrection of Iesus Christ [illegible] ho is gone into heaven, & is on [illegible] hand of God, Angels, & autho[illegible] & powers, being made subiect [illegible]

CHAP. IIII

[illegible] rasmuch thē as Christ hath suffered for us in ẏ flesh, arme your selves [illegible] vise ẘ ẏ same mind: for he ẏ hath [illegible] ered in ẏ flesh, hath ceased frō sin.

2 That he no longer should live the [illegible] est of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the wil of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought ẏ wil of ẏ Gentiles, whē we walked in lasciviousnes, lustes, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, ẏ you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you.

5 Who shal give account to him that is ready to judge ẏ quicke & the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But ẏ end of al things is at hād: be ye therfore sober, & watch unto praye[illegible]

8 And aboveal things, have fervent charitie among your selves: for charitie shal cover the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake let him speake as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie trial, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shalbe revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of glory, and of God testeth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mēs matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shal ẏ end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God.

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the wil of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in wel doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders ẘ are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, & a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, & also a partaker of ẏ glory ẏ shalbe revealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the oversight therof, not by constraint, but willingly not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

3 Neither as being lords over God heritage, but being ensamples to ẏ flock.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shal appeare, ye shal receive a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves

selves unto the elder: yea, al of you, be subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting al your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom hee may devoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of al grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother to you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting & testifying, that this is y true grace of God wherin ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you al that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

The second Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a servant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed to you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us al things that pertain unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these you might bee partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption y is in y world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving al diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse:

7 And to godlines, brotherly kindnes; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he y lacketh these things, is blind, & cannot see far off, & hath forgotte that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling & election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shal never fal.

11 For so an entrance shal be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour, Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you al ways in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I wil endeavour, you may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Majestie.

17 For hee received from God the Father, honour, & glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am wel pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye do wel that ye take heede, as unto a light that shineth in a darke place, until the day dawn, & y day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shal be false teachers among you, who privily shal bring in damnable heresies, even denying y Lord y bought them, & bring on themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shal follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of trueth shal be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shal they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose judgement now a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels y sinned, but cast them down to hell, & delivered them into chaines of darkenes, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah y eight person a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom & Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them

on overthrow, making them a ensam-
ple to those y after should live ungodly
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with
the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling
among them, in seeing and hearing,
vexed his righteous soule from day to
day, with their unlawful deedes:)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deli-
er the godly out of temptations, and
o reserve the unjust unto the day of
judgement to be punished:
10 But chiefly them that walk after
e flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, &
espise government, presumptuous are
hey: self-willed: they are not afraid
o speake evil of dignities:
11 Whereas Angels which are greater
n power and might, bring not railing
ccusation against thē before ỹ Lord.
12 But these as natural brute beasts,
ade to be taken and destroyed, speake
vil of the things that they under-
land not, & shal utterly perish in their
own corruption.
13 And shall receive the reward of
unrighteousnes, as they that count it
pleasure to riot in the day time: spots
they are and blemishes, sporting them-
selves with their owne deceivings,
while they feast with you.
14 Having eyes full of adultery, and
ỹ cannot cease from sin, beguiling un-
stable soules: an heart they have exerci-
sed w̄ covetous practises: cursed childrē.
15 Which have forsaken the right
way, and are gone astray, following
ỹ way of Balaam ỹ son of Bosor, who
loved the wages of unrighteousnesse
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity:
the dumbe asse speaking w̄ mans voice,
forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.
17 These are wels without water,
cloudes ỹ are carried w̄ a tempest, to whō
ỹ mist of darknes is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speake great swel-
ing words of vanity, they allure
through the lusts of the flesh through much
wantonnes, those that were clean es-
caped from them which live in errour.
19 While they promise them liberty,
they themselves are the servants of
corruption: for of whō a man is over-
come, of ỹ same is he brought in bōdage
20 For if after they have escaped the
illutions of the world through the
owledge of the Lord and Saviour
sus Christ, they are again entangled
in and overcome, the latter ends
orse with them then the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them
ot to have known the way of righte-
usnes, then after they have known it,
turne from the holy commande-
nt delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them ac-
ording to the true Proverbe: The dog
urned to his owne vomite again, &
he sow that was washed, to her wallo-
ing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

His second Epistle (beloved) I now
write unto you, in both which I
stirre up your pure mindes by way of
remembrance.
2 That ye may be mindful of ỹ words
which were spoken before by the holy
Prophets, & of the commandment of
us the Apostles of ỹ Lord & Saviour.
3 Knowing this first, that there shal
come in the last dayes, scoffers, wal-
king after their owne lusts.
4 And saying, Where is the promise
of his comming? For since the fathe
fell asleepe, al things continue as they
were from the beginning of ỹ creation
5 For this they willingly are ignorant
of, that by the word of God ỹ heavens
were of old, & the earth standing out
of the water, and in the water.
6 Wherby the world that then was,
being overflowed with water, perished
7 But the heavens and the earth ỹ are
now, by ỹ same word are kept in store,
reserved to fire against ỹ day of judge-
ment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of
this one thing, that one day is with the
Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thou-
sand yeeres as one day.
9 The Lord is not slacke concerning
his promise, (as some men count slack-
nes,) but is long-suffering to us-ward,
not willing that any should perish, but
that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord wil com
as a theefe in the night, in the which
the heavens shal pass away w̄ a gre-
noise, and the elements shal melt w̄
fervent heat, the earth also & ỹ works
that are therin shalbe burnt up.
11 Seeing then that al these things
shal be dissolved, what manner of per-
sons ought ỹ e to be in al holy conver-
sation and godlinesse.
12 Looking for, & hasting to the com-
ming of ỹ day of God, wherein ỹ hea-
vens being on fire, shalbe dissolved, &
ỹ elements shal melt w̄ fervent heat?
13 Neverthelesse, we according to
his promise, look for new heavens, & a
new earth, wherin dwelleth righteousnes.
14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that
ye look for such things, bee diligent
that ye may be found of him in peace,
without spot, and blamelesse.
15 And account that the longer suffer-
ing of the Lord is salvation, even as
our beloved brother Paul also, accor-
ding to the wisdome given unto him,
hath written unto you.
16 As also in al his Epistles, speaking
in them of these things, in which are
some things hard to bee understood,
which they that are unlearned and un-
stable, wrest, as they do also the other
Scriptures unto their own destruction
17 Ye therfore beloved, seeing ye know
these things before, beware lest ye also
being led away with the errour of the
wicked, fal frō your own stedfastnesse
18 But grow in grace, and in the
knowledge of our Lord and Saviour
Jesus Christ, to him be glory both now
and for ever. Amen.

The

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, ẅ we have seẽ ẅ our eyes, ẅe have looked on, & our hãds have hãdled of ẏ word of life

2 (For the life was manifested, & we have seen it, & beare witnes, and shew vnto you ẏ eternall life which was ẅ the Father, & was manifested vnt o us)

3 That which we have seen & heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message ẅe have heard of him, & declare to you, ẏ God is light, & in him is no darkenes at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one ẅ another, & the blood of Iesus Christ his Son, cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say ẏ we have no sin, we deceive our selves, & ẏ truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithful and iust to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say ẏ we have not sinned, we make him a lyar, & his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if ẏ man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know ẏ we know him, if we keep his Commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, & keepeth not his commandments, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is ẏ love of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He ẏ saith he abides in him, ought him self also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write none new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from ẏ beginning: the old commandement is the word ẅ ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, & knoweth not whither he goeth, because ẏ darknes hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome ẏ wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known ẏ father.

14 I have written unto you fathers, because ye have known him ẏ is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, & ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not ẏ world, neither ẏ things ẏ are in ẏ world. If any man love the world ẏ love of ẏ Father is not in him.

16 For al ẏ is in the world, ẏ lust of the flesh, ẏ lust of the eyes, & ẏ pride of life, is not of ẏ Father, but is of ẏ world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is ẏ last time: as ye have heard ẏ Antichrist shal come, even now are there many Antichrist whereby we know ẏ it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had bin of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out that they might be made manifest, ẏ they were not al of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written to you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, & that no lies is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denyeth that Iesus is ẏ Christ? He is Antichrist that denyeth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denyeth ẏ Son, ẏ same hath not the Father: but he ẏ acknowledgeth ẏ Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let ẏ therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if ẏ ẏ ye have heard from the beginning, shal remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce.

27 But the anoynting which ye received of him, abideth in you: & ye need not that any man teach you, but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is truth, & is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shal abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shal appear, we may have confidence, & not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God:

therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doeth not yet appear what we shalbe: but we know, that when he shal appear, we shalbe like him: for we shal see him as he is.

3 And every man ẏ hath this hope in him, purifieth himself evē as he is pure

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins: and in him is sin.

Whosoever abideth in him sinneth: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen, neither known him.

Little children, Let no man deceive: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

He that committeth sin, is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the devill.

Whosoever is borne of God, doeth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of ẏ wicked one; & slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own workes were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren; he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murtherer, & ye know ẏ no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: & we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

But whoso hath this worlds good, seeth his brother hath need, & shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwels ẏ love of God in him?

My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, & shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart cōdemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we aske, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, & love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandment, dwelleth in him, & he in him: & hereby we know that he abideth in us by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.

3 And every spirit ẏ confesseth not ẏ Iesus Christ is come in ẏ flesh, is not of God: & this is that spirit of Antichrist, wherof ye have heard, ẏ it should com, & even now already is it in ẏ world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, & have overcome them: because greater is he ẏ is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, & the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us: he ẏ is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: & every one ẏ loveth, is born of God, & knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us because that God sent his onely begotten Son into ẏ world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, & sent his Son to be ẏ propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time, If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shal confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, ẏ we may have boldnes in ẏ day of judgmēt, because as he is, so are we in this world

18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becaus he first loved us

20 If any man say, I love God, & hateth

teth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we frō him, that he who loveth God, loveth his brother also. CHAP. V.

1 Whosoever beleeveth that Iesus is the Christ, is born of God, and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also ȳ is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keepe his Commandements.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his Commandements, and his commandements are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh ȳ world, & this is ȳ victory ȳ overcometh ȳ world, even our faith.
5 Who is he that overcommeth the world, but he that beleeveth that Iesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, & the holy Ghost, & these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witnes in earth, the Spirit, & the Water, & ȳ Blood, & these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater; for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnes in himself: & he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath ȳ Son, hath life, & he that hath not ȳ Son of God, hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of ȳ Son of God, ȳ ye may know that yee have eternal life, and that yee may beleeve on ȳ Name of the Sonne of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth us.
15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we aske, we know that we have ȳ petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not unto death, he shall aske, and he shall give him life for them ȳ sin not to death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say ȳ he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousnes is sin, and there is a sinne not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 And we know that we are of God, & ȳ whole world lieth in wickednes.
20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him ȳ is true: & we are in him that is true, even in his Son Iesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.
21 Little children, keepe your selves from Idoles. Amen.

The second Epistle of IOHN.

THe Elder unto the elect Lady, & her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known ȳ truth,
2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:
3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.
4 I rejoyce greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment frō Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but ȳ we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
6 And this is love, that we walke after his commandments. This is the commandement, that as ye have heard frō the beginning, ye should walke in it.
7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.
8 Looke to your selves, that we lose not those things & we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in ȳ doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he ȳ abideth in ȳ doctrine of Christ, he hath both ȳ Father & ȳ Son.
10 If there come any to you, & bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.
11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come unto you, & speak face to face, ȳ our joy may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The third Epistle of IOHN.

THe Elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soule prospereth.
3 For I rejoyced greatly when ȳ brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as ȳ walkest in ȳ truth.
4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully what

soever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have borne witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do wel;

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therfore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the Church: but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Therefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himself receive the brethren, & forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with Ink & Pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The Generall Epistle of IVDE.

IVde the servant of Iesus Christ, & brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Iesus Christ, called;

2 Mercy unto you, & peace, and love be multiplyed.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write to you, & exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning y grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, & denying the onely Lord God, & our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved his people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darkenesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom & Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the rootes

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their own shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darkenesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, & to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, & their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How y they told you there should be mockers in y last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference.

23 And others save with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him y is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory, and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The

CHAP. I.

THE reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to pass: & he sent & signified it by his angel, to his seruāt Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, & peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: to him that loued vs, & washed vs from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made vs kings & priests to God & his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shal see him, & they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shal wail because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it to the seuen churches which are in Asia, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres, & out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: & his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: & behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, & haue the keyes of hell, & of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, & the things which shalbe hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen starres are the angels of the seuen churches, and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, & thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, & hast found them liars.

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheles, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, & repent, & do the first works: or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first & the last, which was dead, & is aliue.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich: and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to y angel of y church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he that hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, & thou holdest fast my Name, & hast not denied my faith, euē in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithful Martyr, who was slain amōg you where Satā dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because y hast there them y hold

the doctrine of Balaam, who taught
Balak to caſt a ſtumbling block before
ỹ childrẽ of Iſrael. to eat things ſacri-
ficed to idoles, & to cõmit fornicatiõ
15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold
the doctrine of the Nicolaitans,
which thing I hate.
16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto
thee quickly, and will fight againſt
them with the ſword of my mouth.
17 He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the Spirit ſaith unto ỹ churches:
To him that overcommeth will I give
to eat of the hidden Manna, and will
give him a white ſtone, & in the ſtone
a new name written, which no man
knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.
18 And to ỹ angel of ỹ church in Thy-
atira, write, Theſe things ſaith ỹ Son
of God, who hath his eyes like vnto flame
of fire, & his feet are like fine braſſe.
19 I know thy works, & charity, &
ſervice, & faith, & thy patience, & thy
works, & ỹ laſt to be more then ỹ firſt.
20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few
things againſt thee, becauſe ỹ ſuffereſt ỹ
woman Iezebel, which calleth herſelf
a prophereſſe, to teach and to ſeduce
my ſervants to commit fornication, &
to eat things ſacrificed unto idoles.
21 And I gave her ſpace to repent
of her fornication, & ſhe repented not.
22 Behold, I wil caſt her into a bed,
and them that commit adultery with
her, into great tribulation, except they
repent of their deeds.
23 And I will kil her children with
death, and all the churches ſhall know
that I am he ẅ ſearcheth ỹ reins and
hearts; and I will give unto every one
of you according to your works.
24 But unto you I ſay, & unto ỹ reſt
in Thyatira, as many as have not this
doctrin, and which have not known
the depths of Saran, as they ſpeak, I
wil put upon you none other burthen.
25 But that which ye have already,
hold faſt till I come.
26 And he that overcommeth, and
keepeth my works unto the end, to
him will I give power over ỹ nations:
27 (And he ſhall rule them with a
rod of iron, as the veſſels of a porter
all they be broken to ſhivers.) even
I received of my Father.
And I wil give him ỹ morning ſtar.
29 He that hath an ear, let him hear
what ỹ Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

Nd to ỹ angel of ỹ church in Sar-
dis, write. Theſe things ſaith he ỹ
hath ſeven Spirits of God, & ỹ ſeven
ſtars, I know thy works, that thou haſt
name that thou liveſt, and art dead.
2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the
things which remain, that are ready to
die: for I have not found thy works
perfect before God.
3 Remember therfore how thou haſt
received & heard, & holdfaſt, & repẽt.
If therfore thou ſhalt not watch, I will
come on thee as a thief, and ỹ ſhalt not
know what hour I will come on thee.
4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sar-
dis, which have not defiled their gar-
ments, and they ſhall walk with me in
white: for they are worthy.
5 He that overcommeth, ỹ ſame ſhall
be cloathed in white raiment, & I wil
not blot out his name out of ỹ book of
life, but I wil confeſſe his name before
my Father, and before his angels.
6 He that hath an ear, let him hear
what ỹ Spirit ſaith unto the churches.
7 And to ỹ angel of ỹ church in Philas
delphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he ỹ
is holy, he ỹ is true, he ỹ hath ỹ key of
David, he ỹ openeth, & no man ſhut-
teth, and ſhutteth, & no man openeth:
8 I know thy works: Behold, I have
ſet before thee an open door, and no
man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little
ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and
haſt not denyed my Name.
9 Behold, I wil make them of ỹ Syna-
gogue of Saran, & ſay they are Iews, &
are not, but do lye: behold, I wil make
them to come and worſhip before thy
feet, and to know ỹ I have loved thee.
10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word
of my patience, I alſo will keep thee
from the heur of temptation, which
ſhall come upon all the world, to try
them that dwell upon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickely, hold ỹ faſt
& ỹ haſt, ỹ no man take thy crown.
12 Him ỹ overcommeth, wil I make a
pillar in the temple of my God, & he
ſhal go no more out: & I wil write up-
on him the Name of my God, and the
name of the city of my God, which is
new Hieruſalem, which commeth
down out of heaven from my God: &
I wil write upon him my new Name.
13 He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the ſpirit ſaith unto ỹ churches.
14 And to ỹ angel of the church of ỹ
Laodiceans write: Theſe things ſaith
the Amen, ỹ faithful and true witnes,
the beginning of the creation of God:
15 I know thy works, that thou art
neither cold nor hote, I would thou
were cold or hote.
16 So then becauſe thou art lukē
warm, and neither cold nor hote, I wil
ſpue thee out of my mouth.
17 Becauſe ỹ ſaieſt, I am rich, & increa-
ſed ẅ goods, & have need of nothing:
& knoweſt not ỹ ỹ art wretched, & mi-
ſerable, & poor, and blinde, and naked.
18 I counſel thee, to buy of me gold
tryed in ỹ fire, ỹ ỹ mayeſt be rich, and
white raiment, ỹ ỹ mayeſt be clothed,
& that the ſhame of thy nakednes do
not appear, and anoint thine eyes with
eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke and
chaſten: be zealous therfore & repent.
20 Behold, I ſtand at the door and
knock: if any man hear my voyce, and
open the door, I wil come in to him, &
will ſup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcommeth will I
grant to ſit with me in my Throne,
even

even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto y churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: & the first voyce & I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit, and behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to look upon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone, and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like to an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces, and there were seven lamps of fire buring before the Throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like unto Cryſtal: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne were four beasts, full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, & ý fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And ý four beasts had each of the six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: & they rest not day & night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, & was, and is, & is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, & thanks to him ý sate on ý Throne, who liveth for ever & ever.

10 The four and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, & power: for thou hast created all things, & for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel, proclaiming with a loud voyce, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lyon, of the tribe of Iuda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the Throne, and of the four beasts, & in the midst of ý Elders stood a Lamb as it had bin slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are ý seven spirits of God, sent fourth into all y earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the book the four beasts, and four and twenty Elders fell down before the Lamb having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, & tongue, and people, and nation.

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard ý voyce of many angels rounde about ý Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of thē was ten thousand times ten thousand, & thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce: Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, & riches, & wisdom, & strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, & under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty Elders fell down & worshipped him ý liveth for ever and ever. CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, & beheld a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, & to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: & power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and ý they should kill one another: and there was given to him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, & hel followed with him: and power was given to them over ẏ fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and w̃ death, and with the beasts of the earth.

[illegible] I when he had opened ẏ fift seal, under the altar the souls of them were slain for the word of God, & e testimony which they held.

And they cried w̃ a loud voyce, [illegible]g, How long, O Lord, holy and [illegible], doest ẏ not judge and avenge our [illegible]od on them ẏ dwell on the earth?

1 And white robes were given to [illegible]ery one of them, & it was said unto [illegible]em, ẏ they should rest yet for a little [illegible]ason, untill their follow-servants [illegible]lso, & their brethren ẏ should be kil[illegible]ed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixt seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the Moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a figtree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scrowl, when it is rolled together, and every mountain and Iland were mooved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, & the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from ẏ wrath of ẏ Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is [illegible]ome, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

[illegible]Nd after these things, I saw four Angels stãding on ẏ four corners of ẏ [illegible]th, holding ẏ four winds of ẏ earth, [illegible]t ẏ wind should not blow on the [illegible]h, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

[illegible] And I saw another angel ascend[illegible] from ẏ East, having the seal of the [illegible]g God: and he cried with a loud [illegible]ice to ẏ four angels, to whõ it was [illegible]ven to hurt the earth and the sea, [illegible]aying, Hurt not the earth, neither ẏ [illegible]ea, nor the trees, til we have sealed ẏ servãts of our God in their foreheads

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: & there were sealed an hundred and forty & four thousand, of all the tribes of ẏ children of Israel.

5 Of ẏ tribe of Iuda were sealed twelve thousand. Of ẏ tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand

6 Of ẏ tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of ẏ tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of ẏ tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousãd.

7 Of ẏ tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousãd. Of ẏ tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousãd

8 Of ẏ tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of ẏ tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelve thousãd. Of ẏ tribe of Bẽjamin were sealed twelve thousãd

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of al nations and kinreds & people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, & palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the Throne, & to ẏ Lamb.

11 And all ẏ angels stood round about the Throne, and about ẏ Elders, & ẏ four beasts, & fell before ẏ Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever & ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, Thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, & have washed their robes, & made thẽ white in ẏ blood of ẏ Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serve him day & night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwel among thẽ.

16 They shal hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shal feed them, and shall leade them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

ANd when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, & there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar, which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoak of ẏ incense w̃ came with the prayers of ẏ Saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took ẏ censer, and filled it w̃ fire of ẏ altar, & cast it into ẏ earth; & there were voices, & thunderings, & lightnings, & an earthquake:

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, & there follow,

lowed hail, & fire mingled ẘ blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great Star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the Star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became Wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, & heard an angel flying thorow the middest of heaven, saying ẘ a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomelesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomelesse pit, and there arose a smoak out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace and the Sun and the ayr was darkened, by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoak locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men ẘ have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them: but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shal men seek death, & shall not find it, and shal desire to die and death shal flee frō thē.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns of gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breast plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and ẏ sound of their wings was as ẏ sound of c rets of many horses running to bat

10 And they had tayls like u Scorpions, and there were sting their tayles, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon

12 One wo is past, and behold, the come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt angel sounded, & heard a voyce from the four horns the golden altar, which is before Go

14 Saying to the sixt angel ẘ had trumpet, Loose the four angels whi are bound in ẏ great river Euphrate

15 And the four angels were loose which were prepared for an hour, a a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army o horsemen were two hundred thousa thousād, & I heard ẏ number of the

17 And thus I saw ẏ horses in ẏ vision & them ẏ sate on them, having breast-plates of fire, & of lacinct, & brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lyons, & out of their mouths issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, & brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heat, nor walk;

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their forceries, nor their fornication, nor of their theft

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty ang come down from heaven, clothe with a cloud, and a rain-bow was u on his head, and his face was as it we the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fir

2 And he had in his hand a litt book open: and he set his right foot on ẏ Sea, & his left foot upon ẏ eart

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as whi a lyon roareth: & when he had cryed seven thunders uttered their voyces.

4 And when ẏ seven thunders had ut red their voices, I was about to write: & I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Seal up those things ẘ the seven thunders uttered, and write them not

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the Sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven.

6 And sware by him ẏ liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the

things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.
7 But in ỹ dayes of ỹ voyce of ỹ seventh Angel, whē he shal begin to sound the mistery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servāts ỹ Prophets.
8 And the voyce which I heard, from heaven, spake to me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth upon the sea, & upon y earth.
And I went to the Angel and said him, give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it and eat it up: it shal make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth sweet as honey.
And I took the little book out of Angels hands, & ate it up; & it was y mouth sweet as honey: & assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many people, nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

And there was given me a reed like a rod, & the Angel stood, saying, Rise. & measure ỹ Temple of God, & the Altar, & them ỹ worship therein.
2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they treadun-der foot fourtie and two monethes.
3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and three-score dayes, clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the two Olive trees: and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth:
5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & de-voureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed.
6 These have power to shut heaven, that it raine not in the dayes of their Prophesie: & have power over waters, to turn them to blood, & to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they shal have finished their testimony, the beast that ascen-deth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall o-vercome them, and kill them.
8 And their dead bodyes shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypte, where also our Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people, and kin-dreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.
10 And they that dwel upon the earth, shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shal send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
11 And after three dayes & an half the Spirit of life from God entred into them, & they stood upon their feet, & great fear fell upon them which saw them.
12 And they heard a great voyce from heaven, saying to them, Come up hither: and they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.
13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.
15 And the seventh Angel sounded, & there were great voyces in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of the world are become ỹ kingdōs of our Lord, & of his Christ: & he shal reign for ever & ever.
16 And the four and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fel on their faces, & worshipped God,
17 Saying, we give thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, & wast, and art to come, because ỹ hast taken to thee thy great power, & hast reigned.
18 And ỹ nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of ỹ dead, ỹ they should be judged, & that ỹ shouldest give reward to thy servants ỹ Pro-phets, & to the Saints, & them ỹ fear thy Name, small & great, & shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.
19 And ỹ Temple of God was opened in heaven, & there was seen in his tem-ple, ỹ Arke of his Testament. & there were lightnings, & voyces, and thun-drings, and an earthquake, and great hayle.

CHAP. XII.

A Nd there appeared a great wōder in heavē, a woman clothed w the sun, and the Moone under her feet. & upon her head a crowne of twelve starres:
2 And she being w child, cryed, travailing in birth, & pained to be delivered.
3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dra-gon having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crownes upon his heads.
4 And his tayle drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth, and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her child as-soone as it was borne.
5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.
6 And ỹ woman fled into y wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God: ỹ they should feed her there a thousād two hūdred & threescore dayes.
7 And there was war in heavē. Michael & his Angels fought against ỹ dragō, and the dragon fought & his angels,
8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devill and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and

and his angels were cast out with him.
10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying
in heaven, Now is come salvation, and
strength, and ẏ kingdome of our God,
and ẏ power of his Christ: for ẏ accu-
ser of our brethren is cast down, ẇ ac-
cused thē before our God day & night.
11 And they overcame him by the
blood of the Lambe, and by the word
of their testimony, and they loved not
their lives unto the death.
12 Therefore rejoyce ye heavens,
and ye that dwel in them. Wo to ẏ in-
habiters of the earth, and of the sea:
for the devill is come down unto you,
having great wrath, because he know-
eth that he hath but a short time.
13 And when ẏ dragon saw ẏ he was
cast unto ẏ earth, he persecuted ẏ wo-
man ẇ brought forth the man-child.
14 And to ẏ woman were given two
wings of a great eagle, ẏ she might flee
into ẏ wildernes, into her place: where
she is nourished for a time, & times, &
halfe a time, from ẏ face of ẏ Serpent.
15 And the Serpent cast out of his
mouth water as a flood after the wo-
man, that he might cause her to be car-
ried away of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman,
and the earth opened her mouth, and
swallowed up the flood which the
dragon cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with
the woman, and went to make warre
with the remnant of her seed, which
keep the commandments of God, and
have the Testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of ẏ Sea,
and saw a beast rise up out of the
Sea, having seven heads & ten horns,
and upon his hornes ten crowns, and
upon his heads ẏ name of blasphemy.
2 And ẏ beast ẇ I saw was like to a
Leopard, & his feet were as the feet of
a Bear, & his mouth as the mouth of a
lion: & the dragō gave him his powr,
and his seat, and great authority.
3 And I saw one of his heads as it
were wounded to death, and his dead-
ly wound was healed, & al the world
wondred after the beast.
4 And they worshipped the dragon,
which gave power unto the beast, and
they worshipped the beast, saying,
Who is like unto the beast? Who is a-
ble to make war with him.
5 And there was given unto him a
mouth, speaking great things, & blas-
phemies, and power was given unto
him to continue forty & two months.
6 And he opened his mouth in blas-
phemy against God, to blaspheme his
Name, and his Tabernacle, and them
that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make
war with the Saints, and to overcome
them, and power was given him over
al kinreds, and tongues, and nations.
8 And al that dwel on the earth, shal
worship him, whose names are not writ-
ten in the book of life, of the Lambe
slain from the foundation of ẏ world.
9 If any man have an ear let him hear:
10 He that leadeth into captivity, shal
go into captivity: He ẏ killeth ẇ the
sword, must be killed ẇ ẏ sword. Here
is the patience & the faith of ẏ Saints.
11 And I beheld another beast coming
up out of ẏ earth, & he had two horns
like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
12 And he exerciseth al the power of
the first beast before him, and causeth
the earth, and them that dwel therein
to worship the first beast, whose deadly
wound was healed.
13 And he doth great wonders, so that
he maketh fire come down from heaven
on the earth, in the sight of men.
14 And deceiveth them that dwel on
the earth, by the meanes of those mira-
cles which he had power to do in the
the sight of the beast, saying to them
that dwel on ẏ earth, that they should
make an image to the beast which had
the wound by a sword, and did live.
15 And he had power to give life to
the image of the beast, that the image
of the beast should both speake, and
cause ẏ as many as would not worship
the image of ẏ beast, should be killed.
16 And he causeth al, both smal and
great, rich and poor, free and bond, to
receive a marke in their right hand, or
in their foreheads:
17 And ẏ no man might buy or sell,
save he that had the marke, or ẏ name
of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath
understāding count ẏ nūber of ẏ beast:
for it is ẏ number of a man, & his nū-
ber is, sixe hundred threescore & six.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, & lo, a lamb stood on
ẏ mount Sion, & ẇ him an hundred
fourty & four thousād, having his fa-
thers name written in their foreheads.
2 And I heard a voyce from heaven, as
ẏ voce of many waters, and as ẏ voice
of a great thunder: and I heard the
voice of harpers, harping ẇ their harpe.
3 And they sung as it were a new so[illegible]
before the Throne, & before the
beastes, and the Elders, and no ma[illegible]
could learne that song, but the hun-
dred and fourty and foure thousa[illegible]
which were redeemed from the earth.
4 These are they which were not
filed with women: for they are vir[illegible]
These are they which follow ẏ La[illegible]
whithersoever he goeth: These [illegible]
redeemed from among men, bein[illegible]
first fruits to God, and to the La[illegible]
5 And in their mouth was foun[illegible]
guile: for they are without fault
fore the throne of God.
6 And I saw another Angel flee in the
middest of heaven, having the ever-
lasting Gospel to preach unto them
that dwell on the earth, and to every
natiō, & kindred, & tongue, & people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God,
and give glory to him, for the houre
of his judgement is come: and worship

him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And ỹ third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, if any man adore worship ỹ beast & his image, & receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shal drinke of ỹ wine of ỹ wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into ỹ cup of his indignation, & he shal be tormented ẅ fire, and brimstone in ỹ presence of ỹ holy Angels & in the presence of ỹ Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship ỹ beast & his image, & whosoever receiveth ỹ marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keep the Comandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heaven, saying to me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth. Yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, & upon the cloud one sate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying ẅ a lond voice to him ỹ sate on ỹ cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, & reape: for ỹ time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of ỹ earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from ỹ Altar, which had power over fire, & cryed ẅ a loud cry to him that had ỹ sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, & gather ỹ clusters of ỹ vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heaven great and marvelous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is fulfilled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled ẅ fire, & them that had gotten ỹ victory over ỹ beast, & over his image, and over his marke, and over the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, having the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, & the song of the Lambe, saying, Great & marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just & true are thy ways, ỹ King of Saints.

4 Who shal not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shal come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And ỹ seven Angels came out of the Temple, having ỹ seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles

7 And one of the foure beasts gave to the seven Angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, & from his power, and no man was able to enter into ỹ Temple, til ỹ seven plagues of the seven Angels were filled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to ỹ seven Angels, Go your wayes and power out the vials of the wrath of God upon ỹ earth.

2 And the first went, & powred out his vial upon the earth, & there fell a noysome & grievous sore upon ỹ men which had the marke of the beast, & on them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his vial upon the rivers & ỹ fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed ỹ blood of Saints and Prophets, & thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true & righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial upon the Sun, and power was given to him to Scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched ẅ great heat, & blasphemed ỹ Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial upon ỹ seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenes, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their paines, and their sores, & repented not of their deeds.

12 And ỹ sixt Angel powred out his vial upon ỹ great river Euphrates: & the water thereof was dryed up, ỹ the way of ỹ kings of ỹ East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of ỹ mouth of ỹ dra-
gon, & out of ỹ mouth of the beast, & out of the mouth of the fals Prophet
14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth to the kings of the earth, and of y whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.
15 Loe, I come as a theefe: Blessed is he ỹ watcheth & keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, & they see his filthiness.
16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedon.
17 And ỹ seventh Angel powred out his vial into ỹ ayre, and there came a great voyce out of ỹ Temple of heaven, from ỹ Throne, saying, It is done.
18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.
19 And ỹ great city was divided into three parts, & ỹ cities of ỹ nations fell: & great Babylō came in remembrance before God, to give to her the cup of the wine of ỹ fierceneſſe of his wrath.
20 And every Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found
21 And there fel upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, & men blasphemed God, because of ỹ plague of ỹ hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of ỹ seven Angels & had the seven vials, & talked with me, saying to me, Come hither, I will shew to thee ỹ judgement of the great whore, ỹ sitteth on many waters
2 With whom the kings of ỹ earth have committed fornication, and ỹ inhabiters of the earth have bin made drunke with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a skarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten hornes.
4 And ỹ woman was arayed in purple, and skarlet colour, & decked with gold and precious stone, & pearles, having a golden cup in her hand, ful of abominatiōs & filthinesse of her fornicatiō.
5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw ỹ woman drunken with the blood of ỹ Saints, and with ỹ blood of ỹ Martyrs of Iesus: & when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.
7 And the Angel said to me, Wherefore didest thou marveile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carried her, which hath the seven heads and ten hornes.
8 The beast that ỹ sawest was, and is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwel on the earth shal wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, & one is, & the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eight, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as Kings one hour with ỹ beast.
13 These have one minde, & shal give their power and strength unto ỹ beast
14 These shal make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe shal overcome them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they ỹ are with him, are called, and chosen, & faithful.
15 And he saith unto me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest upon the beast, these shal hate the whore, and shal make her desolate and naked, and shal eate her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beast, until ỹ words of God shal be fulfilled
18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foule spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.
3 For all nations have drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth have committed fornication with ỹ, and the merchants of ỹ earth are waxed rich through ỹ abundance of her delicacies.
4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, ỹ ye be not partakers of her sinnes, & that ye receive not of her plagues.
5 For her sins have reached to heaven, & God hath remembred her iniquities.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in ỹ cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.
7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment

torment and sorrow give her: for she
faith in her heart, I sit a queene, and
am no widow, and shal see no sorrow.
8 Therefore shal her plagues come in
one day, death, & mourning, & famine:
& she shal be utterly burnt with fire, for
strong is y Lord God, who judgeth her.
9 And the kings of the earth, who
have committed fornication, and lived
deliciously with her, shal bewail her,
and lament for her, when they shall
see the smoake of her burning:
10 Standing afarre off for feare of
her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that
great city Babylon, y mighty city: for
in one houre is they judgement come.
11 And y merchants of y earth shall
weepe & mourn over her: for no man
buyeth their merchandize any more.
12 The merchandize of gold, and
silver, & precious stones, & of pearls,
and fine linnen, and purple, and
silke, and scarlet, and all Thyne wood,
and all manner vessels of ivory, and
all maner vessels of most precious wood,
and of brasse, and iron, and marble:
13 And Cynamon, and odours, and
oyntments, and frankincense, & wine,
and oyl, and fine flour, and wheate,
and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and
chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.
14 And the fruites that thy soule
lusted after, are departed fro thee, & all
things which were dainty, and goodly
are departed from thee, and thou shalt
finde them no more at al.
15 The merchants of these things
which were made rich by her, shal
stand afar off for the feare of her
torment, weeping and wayling,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great
city, that was clothed in fin linnen, and
purple, and scarlet, and decked with
gold, and precious stones, and pearles:
17 For in one houre so great riches is
come to nought. And every ship-master
& al y company in ships, & sailers, and
as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.
18 And cried when they saw the
smoke of her burning, saying, What
city is like unto this great city?
19 And they cast dust on their heads,
and cried, weeping and wailing, say-
ing, Alas, alas, that great city, where-
in were made rich all that had ships in
the sea, by reason of her costlines, for
in one houre is she made desolate.
20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven,
and ye holy Apostles and Prophets,
for God hath avenged you on her.
21 And a mighty Angel took up a
stone like a great milstone, and cast it
into y sea, saying, Thus with violence
shall that great citie Babylon be thrown
down, & shal be found no more at al.
22 And the voyce of harpers, and
musicians, and of pipers, and trumpe-
ters, shal be heard no more at all in
thee, and no craftisman of whatsoever
craft he be shal be found any more in
thee: and the sound of a milstone shal
be heard no more at al in thee.
23 And y light of a candle shal shine no
more at all in thee: and the voyce of y
bridegroom & of y bride shal be heard
no more at all in thee: for thy merchants
were y great men of the earth: for by
thy sorceries were al nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the blood
of Prophets, and of Saints, and of
all that were slaine upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things, I heard a
great voice of muche people in heaven
saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory,
& honour, & power be y Lord our God.
2 For true and righteous are his
judgements, for he hath iudged the
great whore, which did corrupt y earth
with her fornication, & hath avenged
the blood of his servantes at her hand.
3 And again they said, Alleluja: and
her smoake rose up for ever and ever.
4 And the foure and twenty Elders,
and the foure beasts fel downe, and
worshipped God, y sate on y throne,
saying, Amen, Alleluja.
5 And a voyce came out of the Throne,
saying, Praise our God all ye his servants
& ye y fear him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice of
a great multitude, and as the voyce of
many waters, & as y voyce of mighty
thundrings, saying, Alleluja: for the
Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us bee glad and rejoyce, and
give honour to him: for the marriage
of the Lambe is come, and his wife
hath made her selfe ready.
8 And to her was granted, that she
should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane
and white, for the fine linnenis the
righteousnesse of Saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed
are they that are called to y marriage
Supper of the Lambe. And he saith to
me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fel at his feet to worship
him: And he said unto me, See thou do
it not: I am thy fellow servant, and
of thy brethren that have the testimo-
nie of Iesus, worship God: for the tes-
timone of Iesus is y spirit of prophesie.
11 And I saw heaven opened, & behold,
a white horse: and he y sate upon him,
was called faithful & true, & in righte-
ousnesse he doeth judge & make war.
12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and
on his head were many crownes, and
he had a name written, that no man
knew but her himselfe.
13 And he was cloathed with a vesture
dipt in blood, and his name is called,
The word of God.
14 And y armies which were in heaven
followed him upon white horses, clo-
thed in fine linnen, white and cleane.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp
sword, that with it he should smite y na-
tions: & he shal rule them with a rod of
iron: & he treadeth the winepres of y
fierce wrath of Almighty God.
16 And he hath on his vesture, & on his
thigh a name written, KING OF
KINGS

KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an Angel standing in
the Sun, & he cried with a loud voice,
saying to al ẏ foules ẏ flie in ẏ middest
of heavē, Come, & gather your selves
together to the Supper of ẏ great God
18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings,
& the flesh of captaines, and the flesh
of mighty men, & ẏ flesh of horses, &
of thē ẏ sit on thē, & ẏ flesh of al men
both free & bond, both smal and great
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings
of the earth, and their armies gathered
together to make war against him that
sate on the horse, and against his army
20 And the beast was taken, and with
him ẏ false prophet ẏ wrought miracles
before him, with which hee deceived
them ẏ had received the marke of the
beast, and them which worshipped his
image. These both were cast alive into
a lake of fire burning w̄ brimstone.
21 And the remnant were slain with
ẏ sword of him ẏ sate upon the horse,
w̄ sword proceeded out of his mouth:
& al the fowles were filled with their
flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel com down from
heavē, having ẏ key of the bottom-
lesse pit, and a great chain in his hand:
2 And he laid hold on the dragon,
that old Serpent, which is ẏ devil and
Satan, & bound him a thousand yeers
3 And cast him into ẏ bottomles pit, &
shut him up, & set a seale on him, ẏ he
should deceive ẏ nations no more, til ẏ
thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and
after ẏ he must be loosed a litle season
4 And I saw thrones, & they sate upon
them, & judgement was given to thē:
and I saw ẏ soules of them ẏ were be-
headed for the witnes of Iesus, & for ẏ
Word of God, & w̄ had not worship-
ped the beast, neither his image, neither
had received his marke upon their fore-
heads, or in their hāds; & they lived &
reigned with Christ a thousand yeers
5 But the rest of the dead lived not
againe, until the thousand yeers were
finished. This is the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy is he ẏ hath part
in ẏ first resurrection: on such ẏ second
death hath no power, but they shalbe
priests of God, and of Christ, and shal
reigne with him a thousand yeeres.
7 And when the thousand yeers are ex-
pired, Satā shalbe loosed out of prisō.
8 And shal go out to deceive the nati-
ons, which are in the foure quarters
of ẏ earth, Gog and Magog, to gather
them together to battel, the number of
whom is as the sand of the Sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of
the earth, and compassed the campe of
the Saints about, and the beloved citie:
and fire came downe from God out of
heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived them,
was cast into the lake of fire & brim-
stone, where the beast and the false
prophet are, and shalbe tormented day
and night, for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne
and him that sate on it, from whos
face the earth & the heaven fled away
& there was found no place for the
12 And I saw the dead, smal and grea
stand before God, and the books we
opened, & another book was opene
w̄ is ẏ book of life: & ẏ dead were ju
ged out of those things w̄ were writ
in ẏ bookes, according to their work
13 And the Sea gave up the dead
were in it: & death & hel delivered
ẏ dead w̄ were in thē: & they were ju
ged every mā according to their wor
14 And death & hel were cast into t
lake of fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not fou
written in the booke of life, was c
into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a n
earth: for the first heaven and t
first earth, were passed away, and th
was no more Sea.
2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, n
Hierusalem, comming down from G
out of heaven, prepared as a bride
dorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voyce out of h
vē, saying, Behold, ẏ tabernacle of G
is with men, & he wil dwel with th
& they shalbe his people, & God hi
self shalbe w̄ them, and be their Go
4 And God shal wipe away al tea
from their eyes; and there shalbe
more death, neither sorrow, nor c
ing, nor shal ther be any more pa
for ẏ former things are passed awa
5 And he that sate upon the thron
said, Behold, I make all things ne
And he said unto me, Write: for th
words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done: I a
Alpha and Omega, ẏ beginning a
ẏ end: I wil give unto him ẏ is athir
of ẏ fountain of ẏ water of life, free
7 He that overcommeth, shal inheri
al things, and I wil be his God, and
shalbe my sonne.
8 But the feareful and unbeleevir
and the abominable, and murthere
& whoremongers, and sorcerers, a
idolaters, and al lyers, shal have th
part in the lake which burneth w̄ f
& brimstone: which is ẏ second dea
9 And there came unto me one of t
seven Angels, which had ẏ seven vi
ful of the seven last plagues, & talk
with me, saying, Come hither, I w
shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wi
10 And he carried mee away in t
spirit to a great & high mountain,
shewed me ẏ great City, ẏ holy Ierus
lem, descending out of heavē frō Go
11 Having the glory of God: and h
light was like to a ston, most preciou
vē like a lasper stone, cleer as Cryst
12 And had a wal great and high, &
had twelve gates, and at the gate
twelve Angels: & names written the
on, which are the names of the twelv
tribes of the children of Israel.

19 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city & the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lyeth four square, & the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: y length, & the breadth, & y height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty & four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished w all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Jasper, y second Saphir, y third Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld, 20 The fifth Sardonix, y sixt Sardius, y seventh Chrysolite, y eight Beryl, y ninth a Topas, y tenth a Chrysoprasus, y eleventh a Jacinct, y twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearles: every several gate was of one pearle. & the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: & the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter in to it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, cleare as christall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: & the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shal see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he said to me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew unto his servants those things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the Angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he to me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, & my reward is with me, to give every man according as his worke shalbe.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, & sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lye.

16 I Iesus have sent my Angel to testifie to you these things in my Churches. I am y root and y offspring of David, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And y Spirit & y Bride say, Come. And let him y heareth, say, Come. And let him y is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take y water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, if any man shall adde unto these things, God shal adde to him y plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shal take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shal take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly, Amen. Even so. Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

19 NO 65